

Kitáb-i-Íqán – *The Book of Certitude*

Bilingual Study Edition

بسم ربنا العلی الاعلی

IN THE NAME OF OUR LORD, THE EXALTED, THE MOST HIGH.

الباب المذكورُ فی بیان آنّ العباد لَنْ یصلُوا إلى شاطئِ
بحرِ العرفانِ إِلَّا بِالانقطاعِ الصّرفِ عَنْ كُلِّ مَنْ فی السّمواتِ
والأرضِ. قَدْ سُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ یا أَهْلَ الْأَرْضِ لَعَلَّ تَصِلُنَّ إلى
المقامِ الَّذی قَدَّرَ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ وَ تَدْخُلُنَّ فی سُرَادِقِ جَعَلَهُ اللَّهُ فی
سَمَاءِ الْبَیَانِ مَرْفُوعاً.

جوهر این باب آنکه سالکین سبیل ایمان و طالبین کؤوس
ایقان باید نفوس خود را از جمیع شئونات عرضیه پاک
و مقدّس نمایند، یعنی گوش را از استماع اقوال و قلب را
از ظنونات متعلّقه به سُبُحات جلال و روح را از تعلّق به
اسباب ظاهره و چشم را از ملاحظه کلمات فانیه و
متوکّلین علی الله و متوسّلین الیه سالک شوند تا آنکه قابل
تجلیات اشراقات شمس علم و عرفان الهی و محلّ ظهورات
فیوضات غیب نامتناهی گردند. زیرا اگر عبد بخواهد اقوال و
اعمال و افعال عباد را از عالم و جاهل میزان معرفت حقّ و
اولیای اوقرار دهد هرگز به رضوان معرفت ربّ العزّه داخل
نشود و به سر منزل بقا نرسد و از جام قُرب و رضا مرزوق
نگردد.

¹ No man shall attain the shores of the ocean of true understanding except
he be detached from all that is in heaven and on earth. Sanctify your souls,
O ye peoples of the world, that haply ye may attain that station which God
hath destined for you and enter thus the tabernacle which, according to the
dispensations of Providence, hath been raised in the firmament of the
Bayán.

² **T**HE essence of these words is this: they that tread the path
of faith, they that thirst for the wine of certitude, must cleanse
themselves of all that is earthly—their ears from idle talk, their
minds from vain imaginings, their hearts from worldly
affections, their eyes from that which perisheth. They should
put their trust in God, and, holding fast unto Him, follow in
His way. Then will they be made worthy of the effulgent glories
of the sun of divine knowledge and understanding, and become
the recipients of a grace that is infinite and unseen, inasmuch as
man can never hope to attain unto the knowledge of the All-
Glorious, can never quaff from the stream of divine knowledge
and wisdom, can never enter the abode of immortality, nor
partake of the cup of divine nearness and favour, unless and
until he ceases to regard the words and deeds of mortal men as
a standard for the true understanding and recognition of God
and His Prophets.

ناظر به ایام قبل شوید که چقدر مردم از اعلی و ادانی همیشه منتظر ظهورات احدیه در هیاکل قدسیّه بوده‌اند به قسمی که در جمیع اوقات و اوان مترصد و منتظر بودند ودعاها و تضرّع‌ها می نمودند که شاید نسیم رحمت الهیه به وزیدن آید و جمال موعود از سراق غیب به عرصه ظهور قدم گذارد. و چون ابواب عنایت مفتوح می گردید و غمام مکرمت مرتفع و شمس غیب از افق قدرت ظاهر می شد جمیع تکذیب می نمودند و از لقاء او که عین لقاءالله است احترازی جستند چنانچه تفصیل آن در جمیع کتب سماویّه مذکور و مسطور است.

حال قدری تأمل نمائید که سبب اعتراض ناس بعد از طلب و آمال ایشان چه بود. و به قسمی هم اعتراض می نمودند که زبان و بیان و تقریر و تحریر همه از ذکر آن عاجز و قاصر است. و احدی از مظاهر قدسیّه و مطالع احدیه ظاهر نشد مگر آنکه به اعتراض و انکار و احتجاج ناس مبتلا گشت. چنانچه می فرماید: "يا حَسْرَةً عَلَى الْعِبَادِ مَا يَأْتِيهِمْ مِنْ رَسُولٍ إِلَّا كَانُوا بِهِ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ." و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: "وَهَمَّتْ كُلُّ أُمَّةٍ بِرَسُولِهِمْ لِيَأْخُذُوهُ وَجَادَلُوا بِالْبَاطِلِ لِيُدْحِضُوا بِهِ الْحَقَّ."

و همچنین کلمات منزله که از غمام قدرت صمدانیّه و سماء عزّت ربّانیّه نازل شده زیاده از حدّ احصاء و احاطه عباد است و اولوا الأفئدة و صاحبان بصر را سوره هود کفایت می کند. قدری در آن سوره مبارکه تأمل فرمائید و به فطرت اصلیّه تدبّر نمائید تا قدری بر بدائع امور انبیاء و ردّ و تکذیب

³ Consider the past. How many, both high and low, have, at all times, yearningly awaited the advent of the Manifestations of God in the sanctified persons of His chosen Ones. How often have they expected His coming, how frequently have they prayed that the breeze of divine mercy might blow, and the promised Beauty step forth from behind the veil of concealment, and be made manifest to all the world. And whensoever the portals of grace did open, and the clouds of divine bounty did rain upon mankind, and the light of the Unseen did shine above the horizon of celestial might, they all denied Him, and turned away from His face—the face of God Himself. Refer ye, to verify this truth, to that which hath been recorded in every sacred Book.

⁴ Ponder for a moment, and reflect upon that which hath been the cause of such denial on the part of those who have searched with such earnestness and longing. Their attack hath been more fierce than tongue or pen can describe. Not one single Manifestation of Holiness hath appeared but He was afflicted by the denials, the repudiation, and the vehement opposition of the people around Him. Thus it hath been revealed: "O the misery of men! No Messenger cometh unto them but they laugh Him to scorn." ¹ Again He saith: "Each nation hath plotted darkly against their Messenger to lay violent hold on Him, and disputed with vain words to invalidate the truth." ²

⁵ In like manner, those words that have streamed forth from the source of power and descended from the heaven of glory are innumerable and beyond the ordinary comprehension of man. To them that are possessed of true understanding and insight the Súrah of Húd surely sufficeth. Ponder a while those holy words in your heart, and, with utter detachment, strive to grasp their meaning. Examine the wondrous behaviour of the Prophets, and

کلمات نفی اطلاع یابید، شاید ناس را از موطن غفلت
نفسانیّه به آشیان وحدت و معرفت الهیّه پرواز دهید و از
زالال حکمت لایزال و اثمار شجره علم ذی الجلال بیاشامید
و مرزوق گردید. این است نصیب انفس مجرّده از مائده
منزله قدسیّه باقیه.

اگر بر ابتلای انبیاء و علّت و سبب اعتراضات عباد بر آن
شموس هوّیه آگاه شوید بر اکثری از امور اطلاع یابید و
دیگر هر چه اعتراضات مردم را بر مشارق شمس صفات
احدیّه بیشتر ملاحظه کنید در دین خود و امرالله محکم تر و
راسخ تر شوید. لهذا بعضی از حکایات انبیاء مجملاً در این
الواح ذکر می شود تا معلوم شود و مبرهن آید که در جمیع
اعصار و اقران بر مظاهر قدرت و مطالع عزّت وارد می
آوردند آنچه را که قلم از ذکرش خجل و منفعل است.
اعراض و شاید این اذکار سبب شود که بعضی از ناس از
اعتراض علماء و جهّال عصر مضطرب نشوند و بلکه بر
ایقان و اطمینانیشان بیفزاید.

و از جمله انبیاء نوح بود که نخصد و پنجاه سال نوحه نمود و
و احدی او را عباد را به وادی ایمن روح دعوت فرمود
قدری ایداء و اذیت بر آن اجابت ننمود. و در هر یوم به
یقین بر هلاکت او می وجود مبارک وارد می آوردند که
کنایه که بر آن نمودند. و چه مراتب سخریّه و استهزاء و
مَرَّ عَلَیْهِ مَلَأَ حضرت وارد شد چنانچه می فرماید: وَ كَلَّمَا
فَاِنَّا نَسْخَرُ مِنْكُمْ قَالَ اِنْ تَسْخَرُوا مِنَّا سَخِرْنَا مِنْهُ مِنْ قَوْمِهِ

recall the defamations and denials uttered by the children of
negation and falsehood, perchance you may cause the bird of the
human heart to wing its flight away from the abodes of
heedlessness and doubt unto the nest of faith and certainty, and
drink deep from the pure waters of ancient wisdom, and partake
of the fruit of the tree of divine knowledge. Such is the share of
the pure in heart of the bread that hath descended from the realms
of eternity and holiness.

6 Should you acquaint yourself with the indignities heaped upon
the Prophets of God, and apprehend the true causes of the
objections voiced by their oppressors, you will surely appreciate
the significance of their position. Moreover, the more closely
you observe the denials of those who have opposed the
Manifestations of the divine attributes, the firmer will be your
faith in the Cause of God. Accordingly, a brief mention will be
made in this Tablet of divers accounts relative to the Prophets
of God, that they may demonstrate the truth that throughout all
ages and centuries the Manifestations of power and glory have
been subjected to such heinous cruelties that no pen dare
describe them. Perchance this may enable a few to cease to be
perturbed by the clamour and protestations of the divines and
the foolish of this age, and cause them to strengthen their
confidence and certainty.

7 Among the Prophets was Noah. For nine hundred and fifty
years He prayerfully exhorted His people and summoned them
to the haven of security and peace. None, however, heeded His
call. Each day they inflicted on His blessed person such pain
and suffering that no one believed He could survive. How
frequently they denied Him, how malevolently they hinted their
suspicion against Him! Thus it hath been revealed: "And as
often as a company of His people passed by Him, they derided
Him. To them He said: 'Though ye scoff at us now, we will

scoff at you hereafter even as ye scoff at us. In the end ye shall know.”³ Long afterward, He several times promised victory to His companions and fixed the hour thereof. But when the hour struck, the divine promise was not fulfilled. This caused a few among the small number of His followers to turn away from Him, and to this testify the records of the best-known books. These you must certainly have perused; if not, undoubtedly you will. Finally, as stated in books and traditions, there remained with Him only forty or seventy-two of His followers. At last from the depth of His being He cried aloud: “Lord! Leave not upon the land a single dweller from among the unbelievers.”⁴

8

And now, consider and reflect a moment upon the waywardness of this people. What could have been the reason for such denial and avoidance on their part? What could have induced them to refuse to put off the garment of denial, and to adorn themselves with the robe of acceptance? Moreover, what could have caused the nonfulfilment of the divine promise which led the seekers to reject that which they had accepted? Meditate profoundly, that the secret of things unseen may be revealed unto you, that you may inhale the sweetness of a spiritual and imperishable fragrance, and that you may acknowledge the truth that from time immemorial even unto eternity the Almighty hath tried, and will continue to try, His servants, so that light may be distinguished from darkness, truth from falsehood, right from wrong, guidance from error, happiness from misery, and roses from thorns. Even as He hath revealed: “Do men think when they say ‘We believe’ they shall be let alone and not be put to proof?”⁵

9

And after Noah the light of the countenance of Húd shone forth above the horizon of creation. For well-nigh seven hundred years, according to the sayings of men, He exhorted

مَدَّتْهَا چند گَمَّا تَسَخَّرُونَ فَسَوْفَ تَعْلَمُونَ. " و بعد از فرمودند به وعده مرتبه وعده انزال نصر به اصحاب خود آن اصحاب معین و در هر مرتبه بدا شد. و بعضی از تفصیل معدوده به علّت ظهور بدا اعراض می نمودند چنانچه آن در اکثر کتب مشهوره ثبت شده و البته بنظر عالی رسیده یا می رسد. تا آنکه باقی نماند از برای آن حضرت چهل نفس و یا هفتاد و دو نفس چنانچه در کتب و مگر مذکور است. تا آنکه بالاخره نداء "رَبِّ لَا تَذَرْ عَلَيَّ اخْبَارَ مِنَ الْكَافِرِينَ دَيَّارًا" از جان بر کشید الارض

حال قدری تأمل باید که سبب چه بود در این مدّت آن عباد به این قسم اعتراض نمودند و احتراز جستند و از قمیص نفی به خلع اثبات مفتخرو فائز نشدند؟ و دیگر چرا در وعده های الهی بدا شد که سبب ادبار بعضی مقبلین شود؟ بسیار تأمل باید تا بر اسرار امور غیبی واقف شوید و از طیب معنوی گلستان حقیقی بوئی برید و تصدیق نمائید که امتحانات الهیه همیشه در ما بین عباد او بوده و خواهد بود تا نور از ظلمت و صدق از کذب و حق از باطل و هدایت از ضلالت و سعادت از شقاوت و خار از گل ممتاز و معلوم شود. چنانچه فرمود: "الْم أَحْسِبَ النَّاسُ أَنْ يُتْرَكُوا أَنْ يَقُولُوا آمَنَّا وَهُمْ لَا يُفْتَنُونَ."

و بعد از نوح جمال هود از مَشَرَق ابداع مُشَرَق شد و قریب هفتصد سنه او ازید به اختلاف اقوال، مردم را به رضوان

قرب ذی الجلال دعوت نمود. و چه مقدار بلایا که به مثل غیث هاطل بر آن حضرت بارید تا آنکه کثرت دعوت سبب کثرت اعراض شد و شدت اهتمام علت شدت اغماض گردید. "و لا یزید الکافرین کفرهم إلا خساراً."

و بعد هیکل صالحی از رضوان غیبی معنوی قدم بیرون نهاد و عباد را به شریعه قرب باقیه دعوت نمود و صد سنه او ازید امر به اوامر الهی و نهی از مناهی می فرمود، ثمری نبخشید و اثری ظاهر نیامد. و چند مرتبه غیبت اختیار فرمود. با آنکه آن جمال ازلی ناس را جز به مدینه احدیه دعوت نمی نمود. چنانچه می فرماید: "و اِلَی تَمُودَ اَخَاهُم صَالِحًا قَالَ يَا قَوْمِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ إِلَهٍ غَيْرُهُ" اِلَی آخر القول: "قَالُوا يَا صَالِحُ قَدْ كُنْتَ فِينَا مَرْجُوًّا قَبْلَ هَذَا اَتَنْهَانَا اَنْ نَعْبُدَ مَا يَعْبُدُ آبَاؤُنَا و اِنَّا لَفِي شَكٍّ مِّمَّا تَدْعُونَا اِلَيْهِ مُرِيبٍ." و هیچ فائده نبخشید تا آنکه به صیحه ای جمیع به نار راجع شدند.

و بعد جمال خلیل کشف نقاب نمود و علم هدی مرتفع شد و اهل ارض را به نور تقی دعوت فرمود.

هر چه مبالغه در نصیحت فرمود جز حسد ثمری نیاورد و غیر غفلت حاصلی نبخشید اِلَّا الَّذِینَ هُمْ اِنْقَطَعُوا بِكُلِّهِمْ اِلَی اللَّهِ و عَرَجُوا بِجَنَاحِی الْاِیْقَانِ اِلَی مَقَامٍ جَعَلَهُ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْاِدْرَاکِ مَرْفُوعًا. و تفصیل آن حضرت مشهور است که چه مقدار

the people to turn their faces and draw nearer unto the Ridván of the divine presence. What showers of afflictions rained upon Him, until at last His adjurations bore the fruit of increased rebelliousness, and His assiduous endeavours resulted in the wilful blindness of His people. "And their unbelief shall only increase for the unbelievers their own perdition."⁶

¹⁰ And after Him there appeared from the Ridván of the Eternal, the Invisible, the holy person of Sálíh, Who again summoned the people to the river of everlasting life. For over a hundred years He admonished them to hold fast unto the commandments of God and eschew that which is forbidden. His admonitions, however, yielded no fruit, and His pleading proved of no avail. Several times He retired and lived in seclusion. All this, although that eternal Beauty was summoning the people to no other than the city of God. Even as it is revealed: "And unto the tribe of Thámúd We sent their brother Sálíh. 'O my people,' said He, 'Worship God, ye have none other God beside Him....' They made reply: 'O Sálíh, our hopes were fixed on thee until now; forbiddest thou us to worship that which our fathers worshipped? Truly we misdoubt that whereunto thou callest us as suspicious.'" ⁷ All this proved fruitless, until at last there went up a great cry, and all fell into utter perdition.

¹¹ Later, the beauty of the countenance of the Friend of God ⁸ appeared from behind the veil, and another standard of divine guidance was hoisted. He invited the people of the earth to the light of righteousness. The more passionately He exhorted them, the fiercer waxed the envy and waywardness of the people, except those who wholly detached themselves from all save God, and ascended on the wings of certainty to the station which God hath exalted beyond the comprehension of men. It

is well known what a host of enemies besieged Him, until at last the fires of envy and rebellion were kindled against Him. And after the episode of the fire came to pass, He, the lamp of God amongst men, was, as recorded in all books and chronicles, expelled from His city.

12

And when His day was ended, there came the turn of Moses. Armed with the rod of celestial dominion, adorned with the white hand of divine knowledge, and proceeding from the Páran of the love of God, and wielding the serpent of power and everlasting majesty, He shone forth from the Sinai of light upon the world. He summoned all the peoples and kindreds of the earth to the kingdom of eternity, and invited them to partake of the fruit of the tree of faithfulness. Surely you are aware of the fierce opposition of Pharaoh and his people, and of the stones of idle fancy which the hands of infidels cast upon that blessed Tree. So much so that Pharaoh and his people finally arose and exerted their utmost endeavor to extinguish with the waters of falsehood and denial the fire of that sacred Tree, oblivious of the truth that no earthly water can quench the flame of divine wisdom, nor mortal blasts extinguish the lamp of everlasting dominion. Nay, rather, such water cannot but intensify the burning of the flame, and such blasts cannot but ensure the preservation of the lamp, were ye to observe with the eye of discernment, and walk in the way of God's holy will and pleasure. How well hath a believer of the kindred of Pharaoh, whose story is recounted by the All-Glorious in His Book revealed unto His beloved One, observed: "And a man of the family of Pharaoh who was a believer and concealed his faith said: 'Will ye slay a man because he saith my Lord is God, when He hath already come to you with signs from your Lord? If he be a liar, on him will be his lie, but if he be a man of truth, part of what he threateneth will fall upon you. In truth God

اعداء احاطه نمودند تا آنکه نار حسد و اعراض افروخته شد. و بعد از حکایت نار، آن سراج الهی را از بلد اخراج نمودند چنانچه در همه رسائل و کتب مذکور است.

و بعد زمان او منقضی شد تا نوبت به موسی رسید و آن حضرت به عصای امر و بیضای معرفت از فاران محبت الهیه با ثعبان قدرت و شوکت صمدانیه از سینای نور به عرصه ظهور ظاهر شد و جمیع من فی الملک را به ملکوت بقا و اثمار شجره وفا دعوت نمود. و شنیده شد که فرعون و ملأ او چه اعتراض ها نمودند و چه مقدار احجار ظنونات از انفس مشرکه بر آن شجره طیبیه وارد آمد. تا به حدی که فرعون و ملأ او همت گماشتند که آن نار سدره ربانیه را از ماء تکذیب و اعراض افسرده و محمود نمایند. و غافل از اینکه نار حکمت الهیه از آب عنصری افسرده نشود و سراج قدرت ربانیه از بادهای مخالف خاموشی نپذیرد. بلکه در این مقام ماء سبب اشتعال شود و باد علت حفظ لَو اَنْتُمْ بِالْبَصْرِ الْحَدِيدَ تَنْظُرُونَ وَفِي رِضَى اللَّهِ تَسْلُكُونَ. و چه بیانی خوش فرمود مؤمن آل فرعون چنانچه حکایت او را ربّ العزّه برای حبیب خود می فرماید: "و قَالَ رَجُلٌ مُّؤْمِنٌ مِّنْ آلِ فِرْعَوْنَ يَكْتُمُ إِيمَانَهُ أَتَقْتُلُونَ رَجُلًا أَنْ يَقُولَ رَبِّيَ اللَّهُ وَقَدْ جَاءَكُمْ بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ وَ إِنْ يَكُ كَاذِبًا فَعَلَيْهِ كَذِبُهُ وَ إِنْ يَكُ صَادِقًا يُصِيبْكُمْ بَعْضُ الَّذِي يَعِدُكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي مَنْ هُوَ مُسْرِفٌ كَذَابٌ." و بالاخره امر به جائی کشید که

همین مؤمن را به نهایت عذاب شهید نمودند. *أَلَا لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْقَوْمِ الظَّالِمِينَ.*

guideth not him who is a transgressor, a liar.”⁹ Finally, so great was their iniquity that this self-same believer was put to a shameful death. “The curse of God be upon the people of tyranny.”¹⁰

حال قدری در این امورات تأمل فرمائید که چه سبب این گونه اختلافات بوده که هر ظهور حقی که در امکان از افق لامکان ظاهر می شد این گونه فساد و اغتشاش و ظلم و انقلاب در اطراف عالم ظاهر و هویدا می گشت؟ با اینکه جمیع انبیاء در حین ظهور خود مردم را بشارت می دادند به نبی بعد و علامتی از برای ظهور بعد ذکر می فرمودند چنانچه در همه کتب مسطور است. با وجود طلب و انتظار ناس به مظاهر قدسیه و ذکر علامات در کتب، چرا باید این گونه امور در عالم رو دهد که جمیع انبیاء و اصفیاء را در هر عهد و عصر این گونه ظلم و جبر و تعدی نمایند؟ چنانچه می فرماید: *"أَفَكُلَّمَا جَاءَكُمْ رَسُولٌ بِمَا لَا تَهْوَى أَنْفُسُكُمْ اسْتَكْبَرْتُمْ فَفَرِيقًا كَذَّبْتُمْ وَفَرِيقًا تَقْتُلُونَ."* می فرماید هر زمان و عهد که آمد به سوی شما رسولی از جانب پروردگار به غیر هوای نفس شما، تکبر نمودید و موقن نشدید و گروهی از آن انبیاء را تکذیب نمودید و گروهی را می کشتید.

13

And now, ponder upon these things. What could have caused such contention and conflict? Why is it that the advent of every true Manifestation of God hath been accompanied by such strife and tumult, by such tyranny and upheaval? This notwithstanding the fact that all the Prophets of God, whenever made manifest unto the peoples of the world, have invariably foretold the coming of yet another Prophet after them, and have established such signs as would herald the advent of the future Dispensation. To this the records of all sacred books bear witness. Why then is it that despite the expectation of men in their quest of the Manifestations of Holiness, and in spite of the signs recorded in the sacred books, such acts of violence, of oppression and cruelty, should have been perpetrated in every age and cycle against all the Prophets and chosen Ones of God? Even as He hath revealed: “As oft as an Apostle cometh unto you with that which your souls desire not, ye swell with pride, accusing some of being impostors and slaying others.”¹¹

آخر تأمل فرمائید که سبب این افعال چه بود که به این قسم با طلعات جمال ذی الجلال سلوک می نمودند؟ و هر چه که در آن ازمنه سبب اعراض و اغماض آن عباد بود حال هم سبب اغفال این عباد شده. و اگر بگوئیم حجج الهیه کامل و تمام نبود لهذا سبب اعتراض عباد شد، این کفری است صراح. لأجل آنکه این به غایت از فیض قیاض دور است و از رحمت منبسطه بعید که نفسی را از میان جمیع

14

Reflect, what could have been the motive for such deeds? What could have prompted such behaviour towards the Revealers of the beauty of the All-Glorious? Whatever in days gone by hath been the cause of the denial and opposition of those people hath now led to the perversity of the people of this age. To maintain that the testimony of Providence was incomplete, that it hath therefore been the cause of the denial of the people, is but open blasphemy. How far from the grace of the All-Bountiful and from His loving providence and tender

mercies it is to single out a soul from amongst all men for the guidance of His creatures, and, on one hand, to withhold from Him the full measure of His divine testimony, and, on the other, inflict severe retribution on His people for having turned away from His chosen One! Nay, the manifold bounties of the Lord of all beings have, at all times, through the Manifestations of His divine Essence, encompassed the earth and all that dwell therein. Not for a moment hath His grace been withheld, nor have the showers of His loving-kindness ceased to rain upon mankind. Consequently, such behaviour can be attributed to naught save the petty-mindedness of such souls as tread the valley of arrogance and pride, are lost in the wilds of remoteness, walk in the ways of their idle fancy, and follow the dictates of the leaders of their faith. Their chief concern is mere opposition; their sole desire is to ignore the truth. Unto every discerning observer it is evident and manifest that had these people in the days of each of the Manifestations of the Sun of Truth sanctified their eyes, their ears, and their hearts from whatever they had seen, heard, and felt, they surely would not have been deprived of beholding the beauty of God, nor strayed far from the habitations of glory. But having weighed the testimony of God by the standard of their own knowledge, gleaned from the teachings of the leaders of their faith, and found it at variance with their limited understanding, they arose to perpetrate such unseemly acts.

15

Leaders of religion, in every age, have hindered their people from attaining the shores of eternal salvation, inasmuch as they held the reins of authority in their mighty grasp. Some for the lust of leadership, others through want of knowledge and understanding, have been the cause of the deprivation of the people. By their sanction and authority, every Prophet of God hath drunk from the chalice of sacrifice, and winged His flight

عباد برگزینند برای هدایت خلق خود و به او حجت کافیه وافیّه عطا نفرماید و مع ذلک خلق را از عدم اقبال به او معذب فرماید. بلکه لم یزل جود سلطان وجود بر همه ممکنات به ظهور مظاهر نفس خود احاطه فرموده و آنی نیست که فیض او منقطع شود و یا آنکه امطار رحمت از غمام عنایت او ممنوع گردد. پس نیست این امورات محدّثه مگر از انفس محدوده که در وادی کبر و غرور حرکت می نمایند و در صحراهای بُعد سیر می نمایند و به ظنونات خود و هر چه از علمای خود شنیده اند همان را تأسی می نمایند. لهذا غیر از اعراض امری ندارند و جز اغماض حاصلی نخواهند. و این معلوم است نزد هر ذی بصری که اگر این عباد در ظهور هر یک از مظاهر شمس حقیقت چشم و گوش و قلب را از آنچه دیده و شنیده و ادراک نموده پاک و مقدّس می نمودند البتّه از جمال الهی محروم نمی ماندند و از حرم قرب و وصال مطالع قدسیّه ممنوع نمی گشتند. و چون در هر زمان حجت را به معرفت خود که از علمای خود شنیده بودند میزان می نمودند و به عقول ضعیفه آنها موافق نمی آمد لهذا از این گونه امور غیر مرضیه از ایشان در عالم ظهور به ظهور می آمد.

و در همه اوقات سبب صدّ عباد و منع ایشان از شاطی بحر احدیّه علمای عصر بوده اند که زمام آن مردم در کف کفایت ایشان بود. و ایشان هم بعضی نظر به حبّ ریاست و بعضی از عدم علم و معرفت، ناس را منع می نمودند. چنانچه همه انبیاء به اذن و اجازه علمای عصر

سلسبیل شهادت را نوشیدند و به اعلیٰ افق عزّت پرواز نمودند. چه ظلم ها که از رؤسای عهد و علمای عصر بر سلاطین وجود و جواهر مقصود وارد شد. و به این ایّام محدوده فانیه قانع شدند و از ملک لا یفنی باز ماندند چنانچه چشم را از مشاهده انوار جمال محبوب بی نصیب نمودند و گوش را از بدائع نغمات ورقاء مقصود محروم ساختند. این است که در جمیع کتب سماویّه ذکر احوال علمای هر عصر شده، چنانچه می فرماید: "يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ لِمَ تَكْفُرُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَ أَنْتُمْ تَشْهَدُونَ." و همچنین می فرماید: "يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ لِمَ تَلْبِسُونَ الْحَقَّ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَ تَكْتُمُونَ الْحَقَّ وَ أَنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ"

پس قدری به دیده بصیرت الهیّه در آفاق علم ربّانی و انفس کلمات تامّه صمدانیّه تعقّل فرمائید تا جمیع اسرار حکمت روحانیّه بی سبحات جلال از خلف سرادق فضل و افضال ظاهر و هویدا شود. و کلیّه اعتراض مردم و احتجاجات ایشان از عدم ادراک و عرفان حاصل شده. مثلاً بیاناتی که طلعات جمال حقّ در علامات ظهور بعد فرمودند آن بیانات را ادراک ننمودند و یه حقیقت آن واصل نشدند لهذا علّم فساد برافراختند و رایات فتنه برپا نمودند. و این معلوم است که تأویل

unto the heights of glory. What unspeakable cruelties they that have occupied the seats of authority and learning have inflicted upon the true Monarchs of the world, those Gems of divine virtue! Content with a transitory dominion, they have deprived themselves of an everlasting sovereignty. Thus, their eyes beheld not the light of the countenance of the Well-Beloved, nor did their ears hearken unto the sweet melodies of the Bird of Desire. For this reason, in all sacred books mention hath been made of the divines of every age. Thus He saith: "O people of the Book! Why disbelieve the signs of God to which ye yourselves have been witnesses?"¹² And also He saith: "O people of the Book! Why clothe ye the truth with falsehood? Why wittingly hide the truth?"¹³ Again, He saith: "Say, O people of the Book! Why repel believers from the way of God?"¹⁴ It is evident that by the "people of the Book," who have repelled their fellow-men from the straight path of God, is meant none other than the divines of that age, whose names and character have been revealed in the sacred books, and alluded to in the verses and traditions recorded therein, were you to observe with the eye of God.

¹⁶ With fixed and steady gaze, born of the unerring eye of God, scan for a while the horizon of divine knowledge, and contemplate those words of perfection which the Eternal hath revealed, that haply the mysteries of divine wisdom, hidden ere now beneath the veil of glory and treasured within the tabernacle of His grace, may be made manifest unto you. The denials and protestations of these leaders of religion have, in the main, been due to their lack of knowledge and understanding. Those words uttered by the Revealers of the beauty of the one true God, setting forth the signs that should herald the advent of the Manifestation to come, they never understood nor fathomed. Hence they raised the standard of revolt, and stirred

کلمات حمامات ازلیه را جز هیاکل ازلیه ادراک ننمایند و
 نغمات ورقاء معنویه را جز سامعه اهل بقا نشنود. هرگز
 قبطی ظلم از شراب سبطی عدل نصیب ندارد و فرعون
 کفر از بیضای موسی اطلاع نیابد. چنانچه می فرماید:
 "وَمَا يَعْلَمُ تَأْوِيلَهُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ." مع ذلک
 تأویل کتاب را از اهل حجاب مستفسر
 شدند و علم را از منبع او اخذ نمودند.

مثلاً چون ایام موسی گذشت و انوار عیسی از فجر روح
 عالم را احاطه نمود جمیع یهود اعتراض نمودند که آن نفس
 که در تورات موعود است باید مروج و مکمل شرایع تورات
 باشد و این جوان ناصری که خود را مسیح الله می نامد
 حکم طلاق و سبت را که از حکم های اعظم موسی است
 نسخ نموده. و دیگر آنکه علائم ظهور هنوز ظاهر نشده
 چنانچه یهود هنوز منتظر آن ظهورند که در تورات مذکور
 است.

چقدر از مظاهر قدس احدیه و مطالع نور ازلیه که بعد از
 موسی در ابداع ظاهر شده و هنوز یهود به حجابات نفسیه
 شیطانیه و ظنونات افکیه نفسانیه محتجب بوده و هستند و
 منتظرند که هیکل مجعول با علامات مذکوره که خود ادراک
 نموده اند کی ظاهر خواهد شد. کَذَلِكَ أَخَذَهُمُ اللَّهُ بِذُنُوبِهِمْ
 وَأَخَذَ عَنْهُمْ رُوحَ الْإِيمَانِ وَعَذَّبَهُمْ بِنَارٍ كَانَتْ فِي هَاوِيَةِ الْجَحِيمِ.

up mischief and sedition. It is obvious and manifest that the true meaning of the utterances of the Birds of Eternity is revealed to none except those that manifest the Eternal Being, and the melodies of the Nightingale of Holiness can reach no ear save that of the denizens of the everlasting realm. The Copt of tyranny can never partake of the cup touched by the lips of the Sept of justice, and the Pharaoh of unbelief can never hope to recognize the hand of the Moses of truth. Even as He saith: "None knoweth the meaning thereof except God and them that are well-grounded in knowledge."¹⁵ And yet, they have sought the interpretation of the Book from those that are wrapt in veils, and have refused to seek enlightenment from the fountain-head of knowledge.

17

And when the days of Moses were ended, and the light of Jesus, shining forth from the dayspring of the Spirit, encompassed the world, all the people of Israel arose in protest against Him. They clamoured that He Whose advent the Bible had foretold must needs promulgate and fulfil the laws of Moses, whereas this youthful Nazarene, who laid claim to the station of the divine Messiah, had annulled the law of divorce and of the sabbath day—the most weighty of all the laws of Moses. Moreover, what of the signs of the Manifestation yet to come? These people of Israel are even unto the present day still expecting that Manifestation which the Bible hath foretold! How many Manifestations of Holiness, how many Revealers of the light everlasting, have appeared since the time of Moses, and yet Israel, wrapt in the densest veils of satanic fancy and false imaginings, is still expectant that the idol of her own handiwork will appear with such signs as she herself hath conceived! Thus hath God laid hold of them for their sins, hath extinguished in them the spirit of faith, and tormented them with the flames of the nethermost fire. And this for no other

reason except that Israel refused to apprehend the meaning of such words as have been revealed in the Bible concerning the signs of the coming Revelation. As she never grasped their true significance, and, to outward seeming, such events never came to pass, she, therefore, remained deprived of recognizing the beauty of Jesus and of beholding the face of God. And they still await His coming! From time immemorial even unto this day, all the kindreds and peoples of the earth have clung to such fanciful and unseemly thoughts, and thus have deprived themselves of the clear waters streaming from the springs of purity and holiness.

18

In unfolding these mysteries, We have, in Our former Tablets which were addressed to a friend in the melodious language of Hijáz, cited a few of the verses revealed unto the Prophets of old. And now, responding to your request, We again shall cite, in these pages, those same verses, uttered this time in the wondrous accents of 'Iráq, that haply the sore athirst in the wilds of remoteness may attain unto the ocean of the divine presence, and they that languish in the wastes of separation be led unto the home of eternal reunion. Thus the mists of error may be dispelled, and the all-resplendent light of divine guidance dawn forth above the horizon of human hearts. In God We put Our trust, and to Him We cry for help, that haply there may flow from this pen that which shall quicken the souls of men, that they may all arise from their beds of heedlessness and hearken unto the rustling of the leaves of Paradise, from the tree which the hand of divine power hath, by the permission of God, planted in the Ridván of the All-Glorious.

19

To them that are endowed with understanding, it is clear and manifest that when the fire of the love of Jesus consumed the

و این نبود مگر از عدم عرفان یهود عبارات مسطوره در تورات را که در علائم ظهور بعد نوشته شده. چون به حقیقت آن پی نبردند و به ظاهر هم چنین امور واقع نشد لهذا از جمال عیسوی محروم شدند و به لقاءالله فائز نگشتند وَكَانُوا مِنَ الْمُنْتَظِرِينَ. و لم یزل و لا یزال جمیع امم به همین جعلیات افکار نالائقه تمسک بسته و از عیون های لطیفه رقیقه جاریه خود را بی بهره و بی نصیب نمودند.

و در کشف این اسرار بعضی از عبارات انبیاء، به بدائع نعمات حجازی در الواح مسطوره قبل که برای یکی از احباب نوشته شده بود مذکور گشت و حال هم به تغنیات خوش عراقی نظر به خواهش آن جناب در این اوراق مجدداً ذکر می نمائیم که شاید تشنگان صحراهای بعد را به بحر قرب دلالت نماید و گمگشتگان بیابان های هجر و فراق را به خیام قرب و وصال رساند، تا غمام ضلالت مرتفع شود و آفتاب جهانتاب هدایت از افق جان طالع گردد. وَ عَلَى اللَّهِ اتَّكِلُ وَ بِهِ أَسْتَعِينُ لَعَلَّ يَجْرِي مِنْ هَذَا الْقَلَمِ مَا يَحْيِي بِهِ أَفْنِدَةُ النَّاسِ لِيَقُومَنَّ الْكُلُّ عَنْ مَرَاقِدِ غَفْلَتِهِمْ وَ يَسْمَعَنَّ اطْوَارَ وَرَقَاتِ الْفَرْدَوْسِ مِنْ شَجَرٍ كَانَ فِي الرُّوضَةِ الْأَحَدِيَّةِ مِنْ أَيْدِي الْقُدْرَةِ بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ مَعْرُوساً.

بر اولی العلم معلوم و واضح بوده که چون نار محبت عیسوی حجابات حدود یهود را سوخت و حکم آن

veils of Jewish limitations, and His authority was made apparent and partially enforced, He the Revealer of the unseen Beauty, addressing one day His disciples, referred unto His passing, and, kindling in their hearts the fire of bereavement, said unto them: "I go away and come again unto you." And in another place He said: "I go and another will come Who will tell you all that I have not told you, and will fulfil all that I have said." Both these sayings have but one meaning, were you to ponder upon the Manifestations of the Unity of God with divine insight.

حضرت فی الجمله جریان بر حسب ظاهر یافت، روزی آن جمال غیبی به بعضی از اصحاب روحانی ذکر فراق فرمودند و نار اشتیاق افروختند و فرمودند که "من می روم و بعد می آیم"، و در مقام دیگر فرمودند: "من می روم و می آید دیگری تا بگوید آنچه من نگفته ام و تمام نماید آنچه را که گفته ام." و این دو عبارت فی الحقیقه یکی است لَوِ اَنْتُمْ فِی مَظَاهِرِ التَّوْحِيدِ بِعَيْنِ اللّٰهِ تَشْهَدُوْنَ.

و اگر به دیده بصیرت معنوی مشاهده شود فی الحقیقه در عهد خاتم، هم کتاب عیسی و امر او ثابت شد. در مقام اسم که خود حضرت فرمود: "منم عیسی." و آثار و اخبار و کتاب عیسی را هم تصدیق فرمود که مِنْ عِنْدِ اللّٰهِ بوده. در این مقام نه در خودشان فرقی مشهود و نه در کتابشان غیریتی ملحوظ زیرا که هر دو قائم به امر اللّٰه بودند و هم ناطق به ذکر اللّٰه و کتاب هر دو هم مُشعر بر اوامر اللّٰه بود. از این جهت است که خود عیسی فرمود: "من می روم و مراجعت می کنم." به مثل شمس که اگر شمس الیوم بگوید من شمس یوم قبلم صادق است و اگر بگوید در حدود یومی که غیر آنم صادق است. و همچنین در ایام ملاحظه نمائید که اگر گفته شود که کلّ یک شیء اند صحیح و صادق است و اگر گفته شود که به حدود اسمی و رسمی غیر هم اند آن هم صادق است. چنانچه می بینی با اینکه یک شیء اند با وجود این در هر کدام اسمی دیگر و

20

Every discerning observer will recognize that in the Dispensation of the Qur'án both the Book and the Cause of Jesus were confirmed. As to the matter of names, Muhammad, Himself, declared: "I am Jesus." He recognized the truth of the signs, prophecies, and words of Jesus, and testified that they were all of God. In this sense, neither the person of Jesus nor His writings hath differed from that of Muhammad and of His holy Book, inasmuch as both have championed the Cause of God, uttered His praise, and revealed His commandments. Thus it is that Jesus, Himself, declared: "I go away and come again unto you." Consider the sun. Were it to say now, "I am the sun of yesterday," it would speak the truth. And should it, bearing the sequence of time in mind, claim to be other than that sun, it still would speak the truth. In like manner, if it be said that all the days are but one and the same, it is correct and true. And if it be said, with respect to their particular names and designations, that they differ, that again is true. For though they are the same, yet one doth recognize in each a separate designation, a specific attribute, a particular character. Conceive accordingly the distinction, variation, and unity characteristic of the various Manifestations of holiness, that thou mayest comprehend the allusions made by the creator of all names and

خواصّی دیگر و رسمی دیگر ملحوظ می شود که در غیر آن نمی شود. و به همین بیان و قاعده، مقامات تفصیل و فرق و اتحاد مظاهر قدسی را ادراک فرمائید تا تلویحات کلمات آن مُبدع اسماء و صفات را در مقامات جمع و فرق عارف شوی و واقف گردی و جواب مسأله خود را در موسوم نمودن آن جمال ازلی در هر مقام خود را به اسمی و رسمی بتمامه بیایی.

و بعد اصحاب و تلامیذ آن حضرت استدعا نمودند که علامت رجعت و ظهور چیست و چه وقت این ظاهر خواهد شد؟ و در چند مقام این سؤال را از آن طلعت بی مثال نمودند و آن حضرت در هر مقام علامتی ذکر فرمودند چنانچه در اناجیل اربعه مسطور است.

و این مظلوم یک فقره آن را ذکر می نمایم و نعمت های مکنونه سدره مخزونه را لوجه الله بر عبادالله مبذول می دارم تا هیاکل فانیه از اثمار باقیه محروم نمانند که شاید به رشحی از انهار بی زوال حضرت ذی الجلال که در دار السلام بغداد جاری شده فائز شوند بی آنکه اجر و مزدی طلب نمایم. "إِنَّمَا نُطْعِمُكُمْ لِوَجْهِ اللَّهِ لَا نُرِيدُ مِنْكُمْ جَزَاءً وَ لَا شُكُورًا." و این طعامی است که ارواح و افتده منیره به او حیات باقیه یابند و این همان مائده ای است که می فرماید: "رَبَّنَا أَنْزِلْ عَلَيْنَا مَائِدَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ." و این مائده هرگز از اهلش مقطوع نشود و نفاذ نجوید و در کلّ حین از شجره فضل می روید و از سماوات رحمت و عدل نازل می شود. چنانچه فرموده

attributes to the mysteries of distinction and unity, and discover the answer to thy question as to why that everlasting Beauty should have, at sundry times, called Himself by different names and titles.

²¹ Afterwards, the companions and disciples of Jesus asked Him concerning those signs that must needs signalize the return of His manifestation. When, they asked, shall these things be? Several times they questioned that peerless Beauty, and, every time He made reply, He set forth a special sign that should herald the advent of the promised Dispensation. To this testify the records of the four Gospels.

²² This wronged One will cite but one of these instances, thus conferring upon mankind, for the sake of God, such bounties as are yet concealed within the treasury of the hidden and sacred Tree, that haply mortal men may not remain deprived of their share of the immortal fruit, and attain to a dewdrop of the waters of everlasting life which, from Baghdád, the "Abode of Peace," are being vouchsafed unto all mankind. We ask for neither meed nor reward. "We nourish your souls for the sake of God; we seek from you neither recompense nor thanks."¹⁶ This is the food that conferreth everlasting life upon the pure in heart and the illumined in spirit. This is the bread of which it is said: "Lord, send down upon us Thy bread from heaven."¹⁷ This bread shall never be withheld from them that deserve it, nor can it ever be exhausted. It groweth everlastingly from the

است: "مَثَلًا كَلِمَةً طَيِّبَةً كَشَجَرَةٍ طَيِّبَةٍ أَصْلُهَا ثَابِتٌ وَفَرْعُهَا فِي السَّمَاءِ تُؤْتِي أُكْلَهَا كُلَّ حِينٍ."

tree of grace; it descendeth at all seasons from the heavens of justice and mercy. Even as He saith: "Seest thou not to what God likeneth a good word? To a good tree; its root firmly fixed, and its branches reaching unto heaven: yielding its fruit in all seasons." ¹⁸

حیف است که انسان از این عطیّه لطیفه خود را منع نماید و از این نعمت باقیه و حیات دائمه خود را محروم سازد. پس قدر این مائده معنوی را دانسته که بلکه از الطاف بدیعه آن شمس حقیقی اجسادهای مرده حیات تازه یابند و ارواح پژمرده به روح بی اندازه فائز شوند. ای برادر من، جهدی باید تا ایّام باقی است از اکواب باقی چشمیم. همیشه نسیم جان از مصر جانان نوزد و همیشه نهرهای تبیان در جریان نه و مدام ابواب رضوان مفتوح نماند. آید وقتی که عندلیبان جنان از گلستان قدسی به آشیان های الهی پرواز نمایند، دیگر نه نغمه بلبل شنوی و نه جمال گل بینی. پس تا حمامه ازلی در شور و تغنی است و بهار الهی در جلوه و تزیین غنیمت شمرده گوش قلب را از سروش او بی بهره مکن. این است نصیحت این عبد آن جناب و احبّای خدا را. فَمَنْ شَاءَ فَلْيُقْبَلْ وَ مَنْ شَاءَ فَلْيُعْرَضْ. إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ غَنِيًّا عَنْهُ وَ عَمَّا يُشَاهَدُ وَ يُرَى.

23

O the pity! that man should deprive himself of this goodly gift, this imperishable bounty, this everlasting life. It behooveth him to prize this food that cometh from heaven, that perchance, through the wondrous favours of the Sun of Truth, the dead may be brought to life, and withered souls be quickened by the infinite Spirit. Make haste, O my brother, that while there is yet time our lips may taste of the immortal draught, for the breeze of life, now blowing from the city of the Well-Beloved, cannot last, and the streaming river of holy utterance must needs be stilled, and the portals of the Ridván cannot for ever remain open. The day will surely come when the Nightingale of Paradise will have winged its flight away from its earthly abode unto its heavenly nest. Then will its melody be heard no more, and the beauty of the rose cease to shine. Seize the time, therefore, ere the glory of the divine springtime hath spent itself, and the Bird of Eternity ceased to warble its melody, that thy inner hearing may not be deprived of hearkening unto its call. This is My counsel unto thee and unto the beloved of God. Whosoever wisheth, let him turn thereunto; whosoever wisheth, let him turn away. God, verily, is independent of him and of that which he may see and witness.

و این است نغمات عیسی بن مریم که در رضوان انجیل به الحان جلیل در علائم ظهور بعد فرموده. در سفر اوّل که منسوب به متی است در وقتی که سؤال نمودند از علامات ظهور بعد جواب فرمود: "و لِلْوَقْتِ مِنْ

24

These are the melodies, sung by Jesus, Son of Mary, in accents of majestic power in the Ridván of the Gospel, revealing those signs that must needs herald the advent of the Manifestation after Him. In the first Gospel according to Matthew it is recorded: And when they asked Jesus concerning the signs of

بَعْدَ ضِيقِ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ تُظْلَمُ الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ لَا يُعْطَى ضَوْؤُهُ وَ
 الْكَوَاكِبُ تَتَسَاقَطُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ وَ قُؤَاةُ الْأَرْضِ تَرْتَجُ. حِينَئِذٍ
 تَظْهَرُ عَلَامَاتُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي السَّمَاءِ وَ يَنُوحُ كُلُّ قَبَائِلِ
 الْأَرْضِ وَ يَرَوْنَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا عَلَى سَحَابِ السَّمَاءِ مَعَ قُؤَاةٍ
 وَ مَجْدٍ كَبِيرٍ وَ يُرْسِلُ مَلَائِكَتَهُ مَعَ صَوْتِ السَّافُورِ الْعَظِيمِ."²⁰
 انتهى. ترجمه آن بفارسی این است که بعد از تنگی و ابتلا
 که همه مردم را احاطه می نماید شمس از افاضه ممنوع می
 شود یعنی تاریک می گردد و قمر از اعطای نور باز می
 ماند و ستاره های سماء بر ارض نازل می شوند و ارکان
 ارض متزلزل می شود. در این وقت ظاهر می گردد نشانه
 های پسر انسان در آسمان، یعنی جمال موعود و ساذج وجود
 بعد از ظهور این علامات از عرصه غیب به عالم شهود می
 آید. و می فرماید: "در آن حین جمیع قبیله ها که در ارض
 ساکن اند نوحه و ندبه می نمایند و می بینند خلائق آن
 جمال احدیه را که می آید از آسمان در حالتی که سوار بر ابر
 است با قوت و بزرگی و بخششی بزرگ و می فرستد ملائکه
 های خود را با صدای سافور عظیم. انتهى. و در اسفار
 ثلاثه دیگر که منسوب به لوقا و مرقس و یوحنا است همین
 عبارات مذکور است و چون در الواح عربیه به تفصیل
 مذکور شد دیگر در این اوراق متعرض ذکر آنها نشدیم و
 اکتفا به یکی از آنها نمودیم.

و علمای انجیل چون عارف به معانی این بیانات و مقصود
 مودعه در این کلمات نشدند و به ظاهر آن متمسک
 شدند لهذا از شریعه فیض محمدیه و از سحاب فضل احمدیه

His coming, He said unto them: "Immediately after the
 oppression¹⁹ of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the
 moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from
 heaven, and the powers of the earth shall be shaken: and then
 shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then
 shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son
 of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great
 glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a
 trumpet."²⁰ Rendered into the Persian tongue,²¹ the purport of
 these words is as follows: When the oppression and afflictions
 that are to befall mankind will have come to pass, then shall the
 sun be withheld from shining, the moon from giving light, the
 stars of heaven shall fall upon the earth, and the pillars of the
 earth shall quake. At that time, the signs of the Son of man shall
 appear in heaven, that is, the promised Beauty and Substance of
 life shall, when these signs have appeared, step forth out of the
 realm of the invisible into the visible world. And He saith: at
 that time, all the peoples and kindreds that dwell on earth shall
 bewail and lament, and they shall see that divine Beauty coming
 from heaven, riding upon the clouds with power, grandeur, and
 magnificence, sending His angels with a great sound of a
 trumpet. Similarly, in the three other Gospels, according to
 Luke, Mark, and John, the same statements are recorded. As
 We have referred at length to these in Our Tablets revealed in
 the Arabic tongue, We have made no mention of them in these
 pages, and have confined Ourselves to but one reference.

Inasmuch as the Christian divines have failed to apprehend the
 meaning of these words, and did not recognize their object and
 purpose, and have clung to the literal interpretation of the
 words of Jesus, they therefore became deprived of the
 streaming grace of the Muhammadan Revelation and its

ممنوع گشتند. و جهّال آن طائفه هم تمسّک به علمای خود
جسته، از زیارت جمال سلطان جلال محروم ماندند زیرا که
در ظهور شمس احمدیّه چنین علامات که مذکور شد به
ظهور نیامد. این است که قرن ها گذشت و عهدها به آخر
رسید و آن جوهر روح به مقرّ بقای سلطنت خود راجع شد
و نفخه دیگر از نفّس روحانی در صور الهی دمیده شد و
نفس های مرده از قبور غفلت و ضلالت به ارض هدایت و
محلّ عنایت محشور شدند و هنوز آن گروه در انتظار که کی
این علامات ظاهر شود و آن هیكل معهود به وجود آید تا
نصرت نمایند و مال ها در راهش انفاق کنند و جان ها در
سبیلش ایثار. چنانچه امم دیگر هم به همین ظنونات از
کوثر معانی رحمت نامتناهی حضرت باری دور مانده اند و به
خیال خود مشغولند.

showering bounties. The ignorant among the Christian community, following the example of the leaders of their faith, were likewise prevented from beholding the beauty of the King of glory, inasmuch as those signs which were to accompany the dawn of the sun of the Muhammadan Dispensation did not actually come to pass. Thus, ages have passed and centuries rolled away, and that most pure Spirit hath repaired unto the retreats of its ancient sovereignty. Once more hath the eternal Spirit breathed into the mystic trumpet, and caused the dead to speed out of their sepulchres of heedlessness and error unto the realm of guidance and grace. And yet, that expectant community still crieth out: When shall these things be? When shall the promised One, the object of our expectation, be made manifest, that we may arise for the triumph of His Cause, that we may sacrifice our substance for His sake, that we may offer up our lives in His path? In like manner, have such false imaginings caused other communities to stray from the Kawthar of the infinite mercy of Providence, and to be busied with their own idle thoughts.

و از این عبارت گذشته، بیان دیگر در انجیل هست که
می فرماید:
"السَّمَاءُ وَالْأَرْضُ تَزُولَانِ وَلَكِنَّ كَلَامِي لَا يَزُولُ" که معنی
آن به فارسی این است که آسمان و زمین ممکن است که زائل
و معدوم شوند اما کلام من هرگز زائل نمی شود و همیشه
باقی و ثابت میانه ناس خواهد بود. و از این راه است که
اهل انجیل می گویند که حکم انجیل هرگز منسوخ نمی شود و
هروقت و زمان که طلعت موعود با همه علامت ها ظاهر
شود باید شریعت مرتفعه در انجیل را محکم و ثابت نماید تا
در همه عالم دینی باقی نماند مگر این دین. و این فقره از

26

Beside this passage, there is yet another verse in the Gospel wherein He saith: "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but My words shall not pass away." ²² Thus it is that the adherents of Jesus maintained that the law of the Gospel shall never be annulled, and that whensoever the promised Beauty is made manifest and all the signs are revealed, He must needs re-affirm and establish the law proclaimed in the Gospel, so that there may remain in the world no faith but His faith. This is their fundamental belief. And their conviction is such that were a person to be made manifest with all the promised signs and to promulgate that which is contrary to the letter of the law of the Gospel, they must assuredly renounce him, refuse to submit to his law, declare him an infidel, and laugh him to scorn. This is

proved by that which came to pass when the sun of the Muhammadan Revelation was revealed. Had they sought with a humble mind from the Manifestations of God in every Dispensation the true meaning of these words revealed in the sacred books—words the misapprehension of which hath caused men to be deprived of the recognition of the Sadratu'l-Muntahá, the ultimate Purpose—they surely would have been guided to the light of the Sun of Truth, and would have discovered the mysteries of divine knowledge and wisdom.

مطالب محققه مسلمه است نزد ایشان. و چنان اعتقاد کرده‌اند که اگر نفسی هم مبعوث شود به جمیع علامات موعوده و بر خلاف حکم ظاهر در انجیل حکم نماید البتّه اذعان نکنند و قبول ننمایند بلکه تکفیر نمایند و استهزاء کنند. چنانچه در ظهور شمس محمدیّه مشهود شد. حال اگر معانی این کلمات مُنزله در کتب را که جمیع ناس از عدم بلوغ به آن، از غایت قصوی و سدره منتهی محجوب شده‌اند از ظهورات احدیّه در هر ظهور به تمام خضوع سؤال می نمودند البتّه به انوار شمس هدایت مهتدی می شدند و به اسرار علم و حکمت واقف می گشتند.

27

This servant will now share with thee a dewdrop out of the fathomless ocean of the truths treasured in these holy words, that haply discerning hearts may comprehend all the allusions and the implications of the utterances of the Manifestations of Holiness, so that the overpowering majesty of the Word of God may not prevent them from attaining unto the ocean of His names and attributes, nor deprive them of recognizing the Lamp of God which is the seat of the revelation of His glorified Essence.

28

As to the words—"Immediately after the oppression of those days"—they refer to the time when men shall become oppressed and afflicted, the time when the lingering traces of the Sun of Truth and the fruit of the Tree of knowledge and wisdom will have vanished from the midst of men, when the reins of mankind will have fallen into the grasp of the foolish and ignorant, when the portals of divine unity and understanding—the essential and highest purpose in creation—will have been closed, when certain knowledge will have given

حال این بنده رشحی از معانی این کلمات را ذکر می نمایم تا اصحاب بصیرت و فطرت از معنی آن به جمیع تلویحات کلمات الهی و اشارات بیانات مظاهر قدسی واقف شوند تا از هیمنه کلمات از بحر اسماء و صفات ممنوع نشوند و از مصباح احدیّه که محلّ تجلّی ذات است محجوب نگردند. قوله: **مِنْ بَعْدِ ضِيقِ تِلْكَ الْآيَامِ**،

یعنی وقتی که ناس در سختی و تنگی مبتلا شوند، و این در وقتی است که آثار شمس حقیقت و اثمار سدره علم و حکمت از میان مردم زائل شود و زمام ناس بدست جهّال افتد و ابواب توحید و معرفت که مقصود اصلی از خلق انسانی است مسدود شود و علم به ظنّ تبدیل گردد و هدایت به شقاوت راجع شود. چنانچه الیوم مشاهده می شود که زمام هر گروهی به دست جاهلی افتاده و به

هر نحو که اراده کنند حرکت می دهند و در میان ایشان از معبود جز اسمی و از مقصود جز حرفی نمانده. و به قسمی بادهای هوی و نفس غالب شده که سراج های عقل و فؤاد را در قلوب خاموش نموده، با اینکه ابواب علم الهی به مفاتیح قدرت ربّانی مفتوح گشته و جواهر وجود ممکنات به نور علمی و فیوضات قدسی منور و مهتدی گشتند به قسمی که در هر شیء بابی از علم باز گشته و در هر ذره آثاری از شمس مشهود شده. و با همه این ظهورات علمی که عالم را احاطه نموده هنوز باب علم را مسدود دانسته اند و امطار رحمت را مقطوع گرفته اند. به ظنّ تمسّک جسته، از عروة الوثقای محکم علم دور مانده اند. و آنچه از ایشان مفهوم می شود گویا به علم و باب آن بالفطره رغبتی ندارند و در خیال ظهور آن هم نیستند زیرا که در ظنّ و گمان، ابوابی برای نان یافته اند و در ظهور مظهر علم، جز انفاق جان چیزی نیافته اند. لهذا البتّه از این گریزانند و به آن متمسّک. و با اینکه حکم الهی را یک می دانند از هر گوشه ای حکمی صادر می شود و از هر محلی امری ظاهر. دو نفس بر یک حکم ملاحظه نمی شود زیرا جز هوی الهی نجویند و به غیر از خطا سبیلی نخواهند. ریاست را نهایت وصول به مطلوب دانسته اند و کبر و غرور را غایت بلوغ به محبوب شمرده اند. تزویرات نفسانی را مقدّم بر تقدیرات ربّانی دانند. از تسلیم و رضا گذشته اند و به تدبیر و ریا اشتغال نموده اند و به تمام قوّت

way to idle fancy, and corruption will have usurped the station of righteousness. Such a condition as this is witnessed in this day when the reins of every community have fallen into the grasp of foolish leaders, who lead after their own whims and desire. On their tongue the mention of God hath become an empty name; in their midst His holy Word a dead letter. Such is the sway of their desires, that the lamp of conscience and reason hath been quenched in their hearts, and this although the fingers of divine power have unlocked the portals of the knowledge of God, and the light of divine knowledge and heavenly grace hath illumined and inspired the essence of all created things, in such wise that in each and every thing a door of knowledge hath been opened, and within every atom traces of the sun hath been made manifest. And yet, in spite of all these manifold revelations of divine knowledge, which have encompassed the world, they still vainly imagine the door of knowledge to be closed, and the showers of mercy to be stilled. Clinging unto idle fancy, they have strayed far from the Urvatu'l-Vuthqá of divine knowledge. Their hearts seem not to be inclined to knowledge and the door thereof, neither think they of its manifestations, inasmuch as in idle fancy they have found the door that leadeth unto earthly riches, whereas in the manifestation of the Revealer of knowledge they find naught but the call to self-sacrifice. They therefore naturally hold fast unto the former, and flee from the latter. Though they recognize in their hearts the Law of God to be one and the same, yet from every direction they issue a new command, and in every season proclaim a fresh decree. No two are found to agree on one and the same law, for they seek no God but their own desire, and tread no path but the path of error. In leadership they have recognized the ultimate object of their endeavour, and account pride and haughtiness as the highest

و قدرت حفظ این مراتب را می نمایند که مبدا نقصی در شوکت راه یابد و یا خللی در عزّت بهم رسد. و اگر چشمی از کحل معارف الهی روشن شود ملاحظه می کند سُبُعی چند را که بر مردارهای نفوس عباد افتاده اند.

حال کدام ضیق و تنگی است که ازید از مراتب مذکوره باشد که اگر نفسی طلب حَقّی و یا معرفتی بخواهد نماید نمی داند نزد کدام رود و از که جویا شود، از غایت اینکه رأی ها مختلف و سیل ها متعدّد شده. و این تنگی و ضیق از شرایط هر ظهور است که تا واقع نشود ظهور شمس حقیقت نشود زیرا که صبح ظهور هدایت بعد از لیل ضلالت طالع می شود. این است که در روایات و احادیث جمیع این مضامین هست که کُفر عالم را فرو می گیرد و ظلمت احاطه می نماید و امثال اینها چنانچه مذکور شد. و این عبد بواسطه شهرت این احادیث و اختصار دیگر متعرّض ذکر عبارات حدیث نشده ام.

حال اگر مقصود از این ضیق را همچو ادراک نمایند که عالم ضیق به هم رساند و یا امورات دیگر که به خیال خود توهم نمایند هرگز مشهود نگردد و البتّه گویند که این شرط ظهور نیافته چنانچه گفته اند و می گویند. باری، مقصود از

attainments of their heart's desire. They have placed their sordid machinations above the divine decree, have renounced resignation unto the will of God, busied themselves with selfish calculation, and walked in the way of the hypocrite. With all their power and strength they strive to secure themselves in their petty pursuits, fearful lest the least discredit undermine their authority or blemish the display of their magnificence. Were the eye to be anointed and illumined with the collyrium of the knowledge of God, it would surely discover that a number of voracious beasts have gathered and preyed upon the carrion of the souls of men.

29 What "oppression" is greater than that which hath been recounted? What "oppression" is more grievous than that a soul seeking the truth, and wishing to attain unto the knowledge of God, should know not where to go for it and from whom to seek it? For opinions have sorely differed, and the ways unto the attainment of God have multiplied. This "oppression" is the essential feature of every Revelation. Unless it cometh to pass, the Sun of Truth will not be made manifest. For the break of the morn of divine guidance must needs follow the darkness of the night of error. For this reason, in all chronicles and traditions reference hath been made unto these things, namely that iniquity shall cover the surface of the earth and darkness shall envelop mankind. As the traditions referred to are well known, and as the purpose of this servant is to be brief, He will refrain from quoting the text of these traditions.

30 Were this "oppression" (which literally meaneth pressure) to be interpreted that the earth is to become contracted, or were men's idle fancy to conceive similar calamities to befall mankind, it is clear and manifest that no such happenings can ever come to pass. They will assuredly protest that this pre-

ضیق، ضیق از معارف الهیه و ادراک کلمات ربّانیه است که در ایّام غروب شمس و مرایای او عباد در تنگی و سختی افتند و ندانند به که توجّه نمایند چنانچه مذکور شد. کذلک نُعَلِّمُكَ مِنْ تَأْوِيلِ الْأَحَادِيثِ وَ نُنْقِلِي عَلَيْكَ مِنْ أَسْرَارِ الْحِكْمَةِ لِتَطَّلِعَ بِمَا هُوَ الْمَقْصُودُ وَ تَكُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هُمْ شَرِبُوا مِنْ كَأْسِ الْعِلْمِ وَ الْعِرْفَانِ. و قوله: "تُظْلَمُ الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ لَا يُعْطَى ضَوْؤُهُ وَ الْكَوَاكِبُ تَتَسَاقَطُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ."

مقصود از شمس و قمر که در کلمات انبیاء مذکور است منحصر به این شمس و قمر ظاهری نیست که ملاحظه می شود. بلکه از شمس و قمر معانی بسیار اراده فرموده اند که در هر مقام به مناسبت آن مقام معنی اراده می فرمایند. مثلاً یک معنی از شمس، شمس های حقیقت اند که از مشرق قدم طالع می شوند و بر جمیع ممکنات ابلاغ فیض می فرمایند. و این شمس حقیقت، مظاهر کلیّه الهی هستند در عوالم صفات و اسمای او. و همچنان که شمس ظاهری تربیت اشیای ظاهره از اثمار و اشجار و الوان و فواکه و معادن و دون ذلک از آنچه در عالم ملک مشهود است، به امر معبود حقیقی به اعانت اوست، همچنین اشجار توحید و اثمار تفرید و اوراق تجرید و گل های علم و ایقان و ریاحین حکمت و بیان از عنایت و تربیت شمس های معنوی ظاهر می شود. این است که در حین اشراق این شمس، عالم جدید می شود و اثمار حیوان جاری می

requisite of divine revelation hath not been made manifest. Such hath been and still is their contention. Whereas, by "oppression" is meant the want of capacity to acquire spiritual knowledge and apprehend the Word of God. By it is meant that when the Day-star of Truth hath set, and the mirrors that reflect His light have departed, mankind will become afflicted with "oppression" and hardship, knowing not whither to turn for guidance. Thus We instruct thee in the interpretation of the traditions, and reveal unto thee the mysteries of divine wisdom, that haply thou mayest comprehend the meaning thereof, and be of them that have quaffed the cup of divine knowledge and understanding.

31

And now, concerning His words—"The sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give light, and the stars shall fall from heaven." By the terms "sun" and "moon," mentioned in the writings of the Prophets of God, is not meant solely the sun and moon of the visible universe. Nay rather, manifold are the meanings they have intended for these terms. In every instance they have attached to them a particular significance. Thus, by the "sun" in one sense is meant those Suns of Truth Who rise from the dayspring of ancient glory, and fill the world with a liberal effusion of grace from on high. These Suns of Truth are the universal Manifestations of God in the worlds of His attributes and names. Even as the visible sun that assisteth, as decreed by God, the true One, the Adored, in the development of all earthly things, such as the trees, the fruits, and colours thereof, the minerals of the earth, and all that may be witnessed in the world of creation, so do the divine Luminaries, by their loving care and educative influence, cause the trees of divine unity, the fruits of His oneness, the leaves of detachment, the blossoms of knowledge and certitude, and the myrtles of wisdom and utterance, to exist and be made

manifest. Thus it is that through the rise of these Luminaries of God the world is made new, the waters of everlasting life stream forth, the billows of loving-kindness surge, the clouds of grace are gathered, and the breeze of bounty bloweth upon all created things. It is the warmth that these Luminaries of God generate, and the undying fires they kindle, which cause the light of the love of God to burn fiercely in the heart of humanity. It is through the abundant grace of these Symbols of Detachment that the Spirit of life everlasting is breathed into the bodies of the dead. Assuredly the visible sun is but a sign of the splendour of that Day-star of Truth, that Sun Which can never have a peer, a likeness, or rival. Through Him all things live, move, and have their being. Through His grace they are made manifest, and unto Him they all return. From Him all things have sprung, and unto the treasures of His revelation they all have repaired. From Him all created things did proceed, and to the depositories of His law they did revert.

32

That these divine Luminaries seem to be confined at times to specific designations and attributes, as you have observed and are now observing, is due solely to the imperfect and limited comprehension of certain minds. Otherwise, they have been at all times, and will through eternity continue to be, exalted above every praising name, and sanctified from every descriptive attribute. The quintessence of every name can hope for no access unto their court of holiness, and the highest and purest of all attributes can never approach their kingdom of glory. Immeasurably high are the Prophets of God exalted above the comprehension of men, who can never know them except by their own Selves. Far be it from His glory that His chosen Ones should be magnified by any other than their own persons. Glorified are they above the praise of men; exalted are they above human understanding!

گردد و ابجر احسان به موج می آید و سحاب فضل مرتفع می شود و نسیمات جود بر هیاکل موجودات می وزد و از حرارت این شمس های الهی و نارهای معنوی است که حرارت محبت الهی در ارکان عالم احداث می شود و از عنایت این ارواح مجرّده است که روح حیوان باقیه بر اجساد مردگان فانیه مبذول می گردد. و فی الحقیقه این شمس ظاهری یک آیه از تجلّی آن شمس معنوی است و آن شمس است که از برای او مقابلی و شبهی و مثلی و ندی ملاحظه نمی شود و کلّ به وجود او قائمند و از فیض او ظاهر و به او راجع. مِنْهَا ظَهَرَتِ الْأَشْيَاءُ وَإِلَى خَزَائِنِ أَمْرِهَا رَجَعَتْ وَ مِنْهَا بُدِئَتِ الْمَمَكِنَاتُ وَ إِلَى كُنَائِزِ حُكْمِهَا عَادَتْ.

و اینکه در مقام بیان و ذکر، تخصیص داده می شوند به بعضی از اسماء و صفات چنانچه شنیده اید و می شنوید، نیست مگر برای ادراک عقول ناقصه ضعیفه و الا لم یزل و لایزال مقدّس بوده اند از هر اسمی و منزّه خواهند بود از هر وصفی. جواهر اسماء را به ساحت قدسشان راهی نه و لطائف صفات را در ملکوت عزّشان سیلی نه. فَسُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ مِنْ أَنْ يُعْرَفَ أَصْفَاؤُهُ بِغَيْرِ ذَوَاتِهِمْ أَوْ يُوصَفَ أَوْلِيَاؤُهُ بِغَيْرِ أَنْفُسِهِمْ. فَتَعَالَى عَمَّا يَذْكُرُ الْعِبَادُ فِي وَصْفِهِمْ وَ تَعَالَى عَمَّا هُمْ يَعْرِفُونَ.

و اطلاق شمس بر آن انوار مجرّده در کلمات اهل عصمت بسیار شده، از آن جمله در دعای ندبه می فرماید:
 "أَيْنَ الشُّمُوسُ الطَّالِعَةُ؟ أَيْنَ الْأَقْمَارُ الْمُنِيرَةُ؟ أَيْنَ الْأَنْجُمُ الزَّاهِرَةُ؟" پس معلوم شد که مقصود از شمس و قمر و نجوم در مقام اولیّه انبیاء و اولیاء و اصحاب ایشانند که از انوار معارفشان عوالم غیب و شهود روشن و منور است.

و در مقام دیگر مقصود از شمس و قمر و نجوم، علمای ظهور قبلند که در زمان ظهور بعد موجودند و زمام دین مردم در دست ایشان است. و اگر در ظهور شمس آخری به ضیای او منور گشتند لهذا مقبول و منیر و روشن خواهند بود و الا حکم ظلمت در حق آنها جاری است اگر چه به ظاهر هادی باشند زیرا که جمیع این مراتب از کفر و ایمان و هدایت و ضلالت و سعادت و شقاوت و نور و ظلمت منوط به تصدیق آن شمس معنوی الهی است. بر هر نفسی از علماء حکم ایمان از مبدأ عرفان در یوم تغابن و احسان جاری شد حکم علم و رضا و نور و ایمان درباره او صادق است و الا حکم جهل و نفی و کفر و ظلم در حق او جریان یابد.

و این بر هر ذی بصری مشهود است که همچنان که نور ستاره محو می شود نزد اشراق شمس ظاهره، همین قسم شمس علم و حکمت و عرفان ظاهره نزد طلوع شمس حقیقت و آفتاب معنوی محو و تاریک می شود.

³³ The term "suns" hath many a time been applied in the writings of the "immaculate Souls" unto the Prophets of God, those luminous Emblems of Detachment. Among those writings are the following words recorded in the "Prayer of Nudbih": ²³ "Whither are gone the resplendent Suns? Whereunto have departed those shining Moons and sparkling Stars?" Thus, it hath become evident that the terms "sun," "moon," and "stars" primarily signify the Prophets of God, the saints, and their companions, those Luminaries, the light of Whose knowledge hath shed illumination upon the worlds of the visible and the invisible.

³⁴ In another sense, by these terms is intended the divines of the former Dispensation, who live in the days of the subsequent Revelations, and who hold the reins of religion in their grasp. If these divines be illumined by the light of the latter Revelation they will be acceptable unto God, and will shine with a light everlasting. Otherwise, they will be declared as darkened, even though to outward seeming they be leaders of men, inasmuch as belief and unbelief, guidance and error, felicity and misery, light and darkness, are all dependent upon the sanction of Him Who is the Day-star of Truth. Whosoever among the divines of every age receiveth, in the Day of Reckoning, the testimony of faith from the Source of true knowledge, he verily becometh the recipient of learning, of divine favour, and of the light of true understanding. Otherwise, he is branded as guilty of folly, denial, blasphemy, and oppression.

³⁵ It is evident and manifest unto every discerning observer that even as the light of the star fadeth before the effulgent splendour of the sun, so doth the luminary of earthly knowledge, of wisdom, and understanding vanish into nothingness when brought face to face with the resplendent

glories of the Sun of Truth, the Day-star of divine enlightenment.

و اطلاق شمس بر آن علماء به مناسبت علوّ و شهرت و معروفیت است. مثل علمای مسلّم عصر که مشهور بلاد و مسلّم اند بین عباد. و اگر حاکی از شمس الهی باشند از شمس عالیه محسوبند و إلا از شمس سجّین چنانچه می فرماید: "الشَّمْسُ وَالْقَمَرُ بِحُسْبَانٍ." و معنی شمس و قمر هم که در آیه مذکوره هست البتّه شنیده اید، احتیاج به ذکر نیست. و هر نفسی هم که از عنصر این شمس و قمر باشد یعنی در اقبال به باطل و اعراض از حقّ، البتّه از حسابان ظاهر و به حسابان راجع خواهد شد

³⁶ That the term "sun" hath been applied to the leaders of religion is due to their lofty position, their fame, and renown. Such are the universally recognized divines of every age, who speak with authority, and whose fame is securely established. If they be in the likeness of the Sun of Truth, they will surely be accounted as the most exalted of all luminaries; otherwise, they are to be recognized as the focal centres of hellish fire. Even as He saith: "Verily, the sun and the moon are both condemned to the torment of infernal fire."²⁴ You are no doubt familiar with the interpretation of the term "sun" and "moon" mentioned in this verse; no need therefore to refer unto it. And whosoever is of the element of this "sun" and "moon", that is, followeth the example of these leaders in setting his face towards falsehood and in turning away from the truth he undoubtedly cometh out of infernal gloom and returneth thereunto.

پس ای سائل، باید به عروة الوثقی متمسک شویم که شاید از شام ضلالت به نور هدایت راجع گردیم و از ظلّ نفی فرار نموده در ظلّ اثبات درآئیم و از نار حسابان آزاد شده به نور جمال حضرت منّان منور گردیم والسلام. کَذَلِكَ نُعْطِيْكُمْ مِنْ اَثَمِ شَجَرَةِ الْعِلْمِ لِتَكُوْنُوْنَ فِي رِضْوَانِ حِكْمَةِ اللّٰهِ لِمَنِ الْمُحْزَبِيْنَ.

³⁷ And now, O seeker, it behooveth us firmly to cling unto the *Urvatu'l-Vuthqá*, that perchance we may leave behind the darksome night of error, and embrace the dawning light of divine guidance. Shall we not flee from the face of denial, and seek the sheltering shadow of certitude? Shall we not free ourselves from the horror of satanic gloom, and hasten towards the rising light of the heavenly Beauty? In such wise, we bestow upon you the fruit of the Tree of divine knowledge, that ye may gladly and joyously abide in the *Ridván* of divine wisdom.

و در مقامی هم مقصود از اطلاقات شمس و قمر و نجوم، علوم و احکام مرتفعه در هر شریعت است مثل صلوات و صوم که در شریعت فرقان بعد از اخفای جمال محمدی از جمیع احکام محکم تر و اعظم تر است. چنانچه احادیث و

³⁸ In another sense, by the terms 'sun', 'moon', and 'stars' are meant such laws and teachings as have been established and proclaimed in every Dispensation, such as the laws of prayer and fasting. These have, according to the law of the Qur'án, been regarded, when the beauty of the Prophet Muhammad had

اخبار مشعر بر آن است و به علت شهرت، احتیاج ذکر نیست. بلکه در هر عصری حکم صلات محکم و مجری بوده.

passed beyond the veil, as the most fundamental and binding laws of His dispensation. To this testify the texts of the traditions and chronicles, which, on account of their being widely known, need not be referred to here. Nay rather, in every Dispensation the law concerning prayer hath been emphasized and universally enforced. To this testify the recorded traditions ascribed to the lights that have emanated from the Day-star of Truth, the essence of the Prophet Muhammad.

چنانچه از انوار مشرقه از شمس محمدیه ماثور است که بر جمیع انبیاء در هر عهدی حکم صلات نازل شده، نهایت آنکه در هر عصر به اقتضای وقت به قسمی و آدابی جدید مخصوص گشته. و چون در هر ظهور بعد، آداب و عادات و علوم مرتفعه محکمه مشرقه واضحه ثابته در ظهور قبل منسوخ می شود لهذا تلویحاً به اسم شمس و قمر ذکر نموده اند. "لِيَبْلُوكُمْ أَيُّكُمْ أَحْسَنُ عَمَلًا"

39

The traditions established the fact that in all Dispensations the law of prayer hath constituted a fundamental element of the Revelation of all the Prophets of God—a law the form and the manner of which hath been adapted to the varying requirements of every age. Inasmuch as every subsequent Revelation hath abolished the manners, habits, and teachings that have been clearly, specifically, and firmly established by the former Dispensation, these have accordingly been symbolically expressed in terms of ‘sun’ and ‘moon’. “That He might prove you, which of you excel in deeds.”²⁵

و در حدیث هم اطلاق شمس و قمر بر صوم و صلات شده چنانچه می فرماید: "الصَّوْمُ ضِيَاءٌ وَالصَّلَاةُ نُورٌ." و لکن روزی در محلی نشسته بودم شخصی از علمای معروف وارد شد و به مناسبتی این حدیث را ذکر نمود و فرمود: چون صوم حرارت در مزاج احداث می نماید لهذا به ضیاء که شمس باشد تعبیر یافته و صلات لیل چون برودت می طلبد لهذا به نور که قمر باشد معبر گشته. ملاحظه نمودم که آن فقیر به قطره ای از بحر معانی موفق نشده و به جذوه ای از ناز سدره حکمت ربّانی

40

Moreover, in the traditions the terms “sun” and “moon” have been applied to prayer and fasting, even as it is said: “Fasting is illumination, prayer is light.” One day, a well-known divine came to visit Us. While We were conversing with him, he referred to the above-quoted tradition. He said: “Inasmuch as fasting causeth the heat of the body to increase, it hath therefore been likened unto the light of the sun; and as the prayer of the night-season refresheth man, it hath been compared unto the radiance of the moon.” Thereupon We realized that that poor man had not been favoured with a single drop of the ocean of true understanding, and had strayed far from the burning Bush of divine wisdom. We then politely

فائز نگشته. بعد از مدّتی در نهایت ادب اظهار داشتیم که جناب، آنچه فرمودید در معنی حدیث، در السن و افواه ناس مذکور است و لیکن گویا مقصود دیگر هم از حدیث مستفاد می شود. بیان آن را طلب نمود. ذکر شد که خاتم انبیاء و سید اصفیاء دین مرتفع در فرقان را تشبیه به سماء فرموده اند به علّت علوّ و رفعت و عظمت و احاطه آن بر جمیع ادیان. و چون در سماء ظاهره دو رکن اعظم اقوم مقرر شده است که نیرین باشد و به شمس و قمر نامیده، همچنین در سماء دین هم دو نیرِ مقدّر گشته که صوم و صلات باشد. **الإِسْلَامُ سَمَاءٌ وَ الصَّوْمُ شَمْسُهَا وَ الصَّلَاةُ قَمَرُهَا.**

باری، این است مقصود از تلویحات کلمات مظاهر الهی. پس اطلاق شمس و قمر در این مراتب بر این مقامات مذکوره به آیات نازله و اخبار وارده محقق و ثابت شد. این است که مقصود از ذکر تاریکی شمس و قمر و سقوط انجم، ضلالت علماء و نسخ شدن احکام مرتفعه در شریعت است که مظهر آن ظهور به این تلویحات اخبار می دهد. و جز ابرار را از این کأس نصیبی نیست و جز اخیار را قسمتی نه. **"إِنَّ الْأَبْرَارَ يَشْرَبُونَ مِنْ كَأْسٍ كَانَ مِزَاجُهَا كَافُورًا."**

و این مسلّم است که در هر ظهور بعد، شمس علوم و احکام و اوامر و نواهی که در ظهور قبل مرتفع شده و اهل آن عصر در ظلّ آن شمس و قمر معارف و اوامر منور و

observed to him saying: "The interpretation your honour hath given to this tradition is the one current amongst the people. Could it not be interpreted differently?" He asked Us: "What could it be?" We made reply: "Muhammad, the Seal of the Prophets, and the most distinguished of God's chosen Ones, hath likened the Dispensation of the Qur'án unto heaven, by reason of its loftiness, its paramount influence, its majesty, and the fact that it comprehendeth all religions. And as the sun and moon constitute the brightest and most prominent luminaries in the heavens, similarly in the heaven of the religion of God two shining orbs have been ordained—fasting and prayer. 'Islám is heaven; fasting is its sun, prayer, its moon.'"

41

This is the purpose underlying the symbolic words of the Manifestations of God. Consequently, the application of the terms "sun" and "moon" to the things already mentioned hath been demonstrated and justified by the text of the sacred verses and the recorded traditions. Hence, it is clear and manifest that by the words "the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven" is intended the waywardness of the divines, and the annulment of laws firmly established by divine Revelation, all of which, in symbolic language, have been foreshadowed by the Manifestation of God. None except the righteous shall partake of this cup, none but the godly can share therein. "The righteous shall drink of a cup tempered at the camphor fountain." ²⁶

42

It is unquestionable that in every succeeding Revelation the "sun" and "moon" of the teachings, laws, commandments, and prohibitions which have been established in the preceding Dispensation, and which have overshadowed the people of that

مهدتی می شدند تاریک می شود، یعنی حکمش و اثرش تمام می گردد. و حال ملاحظه فرمائید که اگر امت انجیل مقصود از شمس و قمر را ادراک می نمودند و یا از مظهر علم الهی مستفسر می شدند بدون اعتراض و لجاج، البته معانی آن واضح می گشت و این گونه در ظلمت نفس و هوی مبتلا و گرفتار نمی شدند. بلی، چون علم را از مبدأ و معدنش اخذ نمودند لهذا در وادی مهلک کفر و ضلالت به هلاکت رسیده اند و هنوز مُشعر نشده اند که علامات کلّ ظاهر شد و شمس موعود از افق ظهور اشراق نمود و شمس و قمر علوم و احکام و معارف قبل تاریک شد و غروب نمود.

age, become darkened, that is, are exhausted, and cease to exert their influence. Consider now, had the people of the Gospel recognized the meaning of the symbolic terms “sun” and “moon,” had they sought, unlike the froward and perverse, enlightenment from Him Who is the Revealer of divine knowledge, they would have surely comprehended the purpose of these terms, and would not have become afflicted and oppressed by the darkness of their selfish desires. Yea, but since they have failed to acquire true knowledge from its very Source, they have perished in the perilous vale of waywardness and misbelief. They still have not awakened to perceive that all the signs foretold have been made manifest, that the promised Sun hath risen above the horizon of divine Revelation, and that the “sun” and “moon” of the teachings, the laws, and learning of a former Dispensation have darkened and set.

حال به چشم علم یقین و جناحی عین یقین به صراط حقّ یقین قدم گذار،
 "قُلْ اللَّهُ ثُمَّ ذَرْهُمْ فِي خَوْضِهِمْ يَلْعَبُونَ" تا از اصحابی محسوب شوی که می فرماید: "إِنَّ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا رَبُّنَا اللَّهُ ثُمَّ اسْتَقَامُوا تَتَنَزَّلُ عَلَيْهِمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ." تا جمیع این اسرار را به بَصَرِ خود مشاهده فرمائی.

43

And now, with fixed gaze and steady wings enter thou the way of certitude and truth. "Say: It is God; then leave them to entertain themselves with their cavilings." ²⁷ Thus, wilt thou be accounted of those companions of whom He saith: "They that say 'Our Lord is God,' and continue steadfast in His way, upon them, verily, shall the angels descend." ²⁸ Then shalt thou witness all these mysteries with thine own eyes.

ای برادر من، قدم روح بردار تا بادیه های بعیده بُعد و هجر را به آنی طیّ فرمائی و در رضوان قرب و وصل در آنی و در نفسی به انفس الهیه فائز شوی. و به قدم جسد هرگز این مراحل طیّ نشود و مقصود حاصل نیاید. وَالسَّلَامُ عَلَى مَنْ اتَّبَعَ الْحَقَّ بِالْحَقِّ وَكَانَ عَلَى صِرَاطِ الْأَمْرِ فِي شَاطِئِ الْعِرْفَانِ بِاسْمِ اللَّهِ مَوْفُوعاً.

44

O my brother! Take thou the step of the spirit, so that, swift as the twinkling of an eye, thou mayest flash through the wilds of remoteness and bereavement, attain the Ridván of everlasting reunion, and in one breath commune with the heavenly Spirits. For with human feet thou canst never hope to traverse these immeasurable distances, nor attain thy goal. Peace be upon him whom the light of truth guideth unto all truth, and who, in the name of God, standeth in the path of His Cause, upon the shore of true understanding.

This is the meaning of the sacred verse: "But nay! I swear by the Lord of the East and the West,"²⁹ inasmuch as the "Suns" referred to have each their own particular rising and setting place. And as the commentators of the Qur'an have failed to grasp the symbolic meaning of these "Suns," they therefore were at pains to interpret the above-quoted verse. Some of them maintained that owing to the fact that the sun each day rises from a different point, the terms "east" and "west" have been mentioned in the plural. Others have written that by this verse the four seasons of the year are intended, inasmuch as the dawning and setting points of the sun vary with the change of the seasons. Such is the depth of their understanding! None the less, they persist in imputing error and folly to those Gems of knowledge, those irreproachable and purest Symbols of wisdom.

این است معنی آیهمبارکه که می فرماید: "فَلَا أَقْسِمُ بِرَبِّ الْمَشَارِقِ وَالْمَغَارِبِ." زیرا که از برای هر شمسی از این شمس مذکوره محلّ اشراق و غروب است. و چون علمای تفسیر بر حقیقت این شمس های مذکوره اطلاع نیافتند لهذا در تفسیر این آیه مبارکه معطل شدند. و بعضی ذکر نمودند که چون آفتاب در هر روز از نقطه ای طلوع می نماید غیر از نقطه یوم قبل لهذا به لفظ جمع ذکر فرموده. و بعضی دیگر نوشته اند که مقصود فصول اربعه است که در هر فصلی چون شمس از محلّی طالع می شود و به محلّی غروب می نماید لهذا مشارق و مغارب ذکر شده. این است مراتب علم عباد. و با وجود این به جواهر علم و لطائف حکمت چه جهل ها و عیوب ها که نسبت می دهند.

In like manner, strive thou to comprehend from these lucid, these powerful, conclusive, and unequivocal statements the meaning of the "cleaving of the heaven"—one of the signs that must needs herald the coming of the last Hour, the Day of Resurrection. As He hath said: "When the heaven shall be cloven asunder."³⁰ By "heaven" is meant the heaven of divine Revelation, which is elevated with every Manifestation, and rent asunder with every subsequent one. By "cloven asunder" is meant that the former Dispensation is superseded and annulled. I swear by God! That this heaven being cloven asunder is, to the discerning, an act mightier than the cleaving of the skies! Ponder a while. That a divine Revelation which for years hath been securely established; beneath whose shadow all who have embraced it have been reared and nurtured; by the light of whose law generations of men have been disciplined; the

و همچنین از این بیانات واضح محکمه متقنه غیر متشابه تفسّر سماء را که از علائم ساعت و قیامت است ادراک نما. این است که می فرماید: "إِذَا السَّمَاءُ انْفَطَرَتْ." مقصود سماء ادیان است که در هر ظهور مرتفع میشود و به ظهور بعد شکافته می گردد، یعنی باطل و منسوخ می شود. قسم به خدا که اگر درست ملاحظه شود تفسّر این سماء اعظم است از تفسّر سماء ظاهری. قدری تأمل فرمائید. دینی که سال ها مرتفع شده باشد و جمیع در ظلّ آن نشو و نما نموده باشند و به احکام مشرقه آن مدّت ها تربیت یافته و از آباء و اجداد جز ذکر آن را نشنیده، به قسمی که چشم ها جز نفوذ امرش را ادراک نکرده و گوش ها جز احکامش

را استماع ننموده، بعد نفسی ظاهر شود و جمیع اینها را به قوّت و قدرت الهی تفریق نماید و فصل کند بلکه همه را نفی فرماید. حال فکر نما که این اعظم است یا آنچه این همج رعاع گمان نموده‌اند از تفتّر سماء؟

و دیگر زحمت و مرارت آن طلعات را ملاحظه نما که بی ناصر و معین ظاهری در مقابل جمیع اهل ارض اقامه حدود الله می فرمایند. با آن همه ایذاء که بر آن وجود های مبارکه لطیفه رقیقه وارد می شود و با کمال قدرت صبر می فرمایند و با نهایت غلبه تحمل می نمایند.

و همچنین معنی تبدیل ارض را ادراک نما که غمام رحمت آن سماء بر قلوبی که نیسان مکرمت مبذول داشت، تبدیل شد اراضی آن قلوب به ارض معرفت و حکمت. و چه ریاحین توحید که در ریاض قلوبشان انبات شده و چه شقایق های حقایق علم و حکمت که از صدور منیرشان روئیده. و اگر ارض قلوبشان تبدیل نمی شد چگونه رجالی که حرفی تعلیم نگرفته‌اند و معلّم را ندیده‌اند و به هیچ دبستانی قدم نگذاشته‌اند به کلمات و معارفی تکلم می نمایند که احدی ادراک نتواند نمود؟ گویا از تراب علم سرمدی سرشته شده‌اند و از آب حکمت لدنی عجین گشته‌اند. این است که می فرماید: "الْعِلْمُ نُورٌ يَقْدِفُهُ اللَّهُ فِي قَلْبٍ مَنْ يَشَاءُ." و این

excellency of whose word men have heard recounted by their fathers; in such wise that human eye hath beheld naught but the pervading influence of its grace, and mortal ear hath heard naught but the resounding majesty of its command—what act is mightier than that such a Revelation should, by the power of God, be “cloven asunder” and be abolished at the appearance of one soul? Reflect, is this a mightier act than that which these abject and foolish men have imagined the “cleaving of the heaven” to mean?

47

Moreover, consider the hardships and the bitterness of the lives of those Revealers of the divine Beauty. Reflect, how single-handed and alone they faced the world and all its peoples, and promulgated the Law of God! No matter how severe the persecutions inflicted upon those holy, those precious, and tender Souls, they still remained, in the plenitude of their power, patient, and, despite their ascendancy, they suffered and endured.

48

In like manner, endeavour to comprehend the meaning of the “changing of the earth.” Know thou, that upon whatever hearts the bountiful showers of mercy, raining from the “heaven” of divine Revelation, have fallen, the earth of those hearts hath verily been changed into the earth of divine knowledge and wisdom. What myrtles of unity hath the soil of their hearts produced! What blossoms of true knowledge and wisdom hath their illumined bosoms yielded! Were the earth of their hearts to remain unchanged, how could such souls who have not been taught one letter, have seen no teacher, and entered no school, utter such words and display such knowledge as none can apprehend? Methinks they have been moulded from the clay of infinite knowledge, and kneaded with the water of divine wisdom. Therefore, hath it been said: “Knowledge is a light

نحو از علم است که ممدوح بوده و هست. نه علوم محدوده که از افکار محجوبه کدره احداث شده و آن را گاهی از هم سرقت می نمایند و بر دیگران افتخار می کنند.

ای کاش صدرهای عباد از نقوش این تحدیدات و کلمات مظلّمه پاک و مقدّس می شد که لَعْلَ به تجلّی انوار شمس علم و معانی و جواهر اسرار حکمت لدنّی فائز می گشت. حال ملاحظه نما، اگر این اراضی جززه وجود تبدیل نمی شد چگونه محلّ ظهور اسرار احدیّه و بروز جواهر هوّیه می شد؟ این است که می فرماید: "يَوْمَ تُبَدَّلُ الْأَرْضُ غَيْرَ الْأَرْضِ."

و از نسّمات جود آن سلطّان وجود ارض ظاهره هم تبدیل یافته لَوْ أَنْتُمْ فِي أَسْرَارِ الظُّهُورِ تَتَفَكَّرُونَ.

و دیگر معنی این آیه را ادراک نما که می فرماید: "وَالْأَرْضُ جَمِيعاً قَبْضَتُهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَالسَّمَاوَاتُ مَطْوِيَّاتٌ بِيَمِينِهِ سُبْحَانَهُ وَتَعَالَى عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ." مضمون آن این است که همه زمین اخذ شده، در دست اوست روز قیامت و آسمان پیچیده شده، در دست راست اوست. حال قدری انصاف می خواهد که اگر مقصود این است که مردم ادراک نموده اند چه حسن بر آن مرتّب می شود؟ وانگهی این مسلّم است که حقّ منیع، دستی که مرئی شود به بصر ظاهر و مرتکب این امورات شود منسوب به ذات نیست بلکه کفری است محض و افکی است صرف اقرار بر چنین امری. و اگر بگوئی

which God casteth into the heart of whomsoever He willeth." It is this kind of knowledge which is and hath ever been praiseworthy, and not the limited knowledge that hath sprung forth from veiled and obscured minds. This limited knowledge they even stealthily borrow one from the other, and vainly pride themselves therein!

49 Would that the hearts of men could be cleansed from these man-made limitations and obscure thoughts imposed upon them! haply they may be illumined by the light of the Sun of true knowledge, and comprehend the mysteries of divine wisdom. Consider now, were the parched and barren soil of these hearts to remain unchanged, how could they ever become the Recipients of the revelation of the mysteries of God, and the Revealers of the divine Essence? Thus hath He said: "On the day when the earth shall be changed into another earth." 31

50 The breeze of the bounty of the King of creation hath caused even the physical earth to be changed, were ye to ponder in your hearts the mysteries of divine Revelation.

51 And now, comprehend the meaning of this verse: "The whole earth shall on the Resurrection Day be but His handful, and in His right hand shall the heavens be folded together. Praise be to Him! and high be He uplifted above the partners they join with him!" 32 And now, be fair in thy judgment. Were this verse to have the meaning which men suppose it to have, of what profit, one may ask, could it be to man? Moreover, it is evident and manifest that no such hand as could be seen by human eye could accomplish such deeds, or could possibly be ascribed to the exalted Essence of the one true God. Nay, to acknowledge such a thing is naught but sheer blasphemy, an utter perversion of the truth. And should it be supposed that by this verse are meant the Manifestations of God, Who will be called upon, on

مظاهر امر او هستند که در قیامت به این امر مأمور می شوند این هم به غایت بعید است و بی فائده. بلکه مقصود از ارض، ارض معرفت و علم است و از سماوات، سماوات ادیان. حال ملاحظه فرما که چگونه ارض علم و معرفت که از قبل مبسوط شده بود به قبضه قدرت و اقتدار قبض نمود و ارض منیع تازه در قلوب عباد مبسوط فرمود و ریاحین جدید و گل های بدیع و اشجار منیع از صدور منیر انبات نمود.

و همچنین ملاحظه کن که سماوات ادیان مرتفعه در قبل چگونه در یمین قدرت پیچیده شد و سماء بیان به امرالله مرتفع گشت و به شمس و قمر و نجوم اوامر بدیع جدید تزیین یافت. این است اسرار کلمات که بی حجاب کشف و ظاهر گشته تا ادراک صبح معانی فرمائی و سراج های ظنون و وهم و شک و ریب را به قوت توکل و انقطاع خاموش نمائی و مصباح جدید علم و یقین در مشکات قلب و دل برافروزی.

و از جمیع این کلمات مرموزه و اشارات ملغزه که از مصادر امریه ظاهر می شود مقصود امتحان عباد است چنانچه مذکور شد تا معلوم شود اراضی قلوب جیده منیره از اراضی جزه فانیه. و همیشه این از سنت الهی در میان عباد بوده چنانچه در کتب مسطور است.

the Day of Judgment, to perform such deeds, this too seemeth far from the truth, and is surely of no profit. On the contrary, by the term "earth" is meant the earth of understanding and knowledge, and by "heavens" the heavens of divine Revelation. Reflect thou, how, in one hand, He hath, by His mighty grasp, turned the earth of knowledge and understanding, previously unfolded, into a mere handful, and, on the other, spread out a new and highly exalted earth in the hearts of men, thus causing the freshest and loveliest blossoms, and the mightiest and loftiest trees to spring forth from the illumined bosom of man.

52

In like manner, reflect how the elevated heavens of the Dispensations of the past have, in the right hand of power, been folded together, how the heavens of divine Revelation have been raised by the command of God, and been adorned by the sun, the moon, and stars of His wondrous commandments. Such are the mysteries of the Word of God, which have been unveiled and made manifest, that haply thou mayest apprehend the morning light of divine guidance, mayest quench, by the power of reliance and renunciation, the lamp of idle fancy, of vain imaginings, of hesitation, and doubt, and mayest kindle, in the inmost chamber of thine heart, the new-born light of divine knowledge and certitude.

53

Know verily that the purpose underlying all these symbolic terms and abstruse allusions, which emanate from the Revealers of God's holy Cause, hath been to test and prove the peoples of the world; that thereby the earth of the pure and illuminated hearts may be known from the perishable and barren soil. From time immemorial such hath been the way of God amidst His creatures, and to this testify the records of the sacred books.

و همچنین آیه قبله را ملاحظه فرمائید که بعد از هجرت شمس نبوت محمدی از مشرق بطحا به یثرب، رو به بیت المقدس توجّه می فرمودند در وقت صلوات، تا آنکه یهود بعضی سخن های ناشایسته بر زبان راندند که ذکرش شایسته این مقام نیست و سبب تطویل کلام می شود. باری، آن حضرت بسیار مکدر شدند و به لحاظ تفکّر و تحیّر در سماء نظر می فرمودند. بعد جبرئیل نازل شد و این آیه تلاوت نمود: "قَدْ نَرَى تَقَلُّبَ وَجْهِكَ فِي السَّمَاءِ فَلَنُوَلِّيَنَّكَ قِبْلَةً تَرْضَاهَا." تا آنکه در یومی آن حضرت با جمعی اصحاب به فریضه ظهر مشغول شدند و دو رکعت از نماز بجا آورده بودند که جبرئیل نزول نمود و عرض کرد: "قَوْلٌ وَجْهَكَ شَطْرَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ." در اثنای نماز حضرت از بیت المقدس انحراف جسته به کعبه مقابل شدند. فی الحین تزلزل و اضطراب در میان اصحاب افتاد به قسمی که جمعی نماز را بر هم زده اعراض نمودند. این فتنه نبود مگر برای امتحان عباد و إلا آن سلطان حقیقی قادر بود که هیچ قبله را تغییر ندهد و در آن عصر هم بیت المقدس را قرار فرماید و این خلعت قبول را از وی سلب ننماید.

And likewise, reflect upon the revealed verse concerning the "Qiblih." ³³ When Muhammad, the Sun of Prophethood, had fled from the dayspring of Bathá ³⁴ unto Yathrib, ³⁵ He continued to turn His face, while praying, unto Jerusalem, the holy city, until the time when the Jews began to utter unseemly words against Him—words which if mentioned would ill befit these pages and would weary the reader. Muhammad strongly resented these words. Whilst, wrapt in meditation and wonder, He was gazing toward heaven, He heard the kindly Voice of Gabriel, saying: "We behold Thee from above, turning Thy face to heaven; but We will have Thee turn to a Qiblih which shall please Thee." ³⁶ On a subsequent day, when the Prophet, together with His companions, was offering the noontide prayer, and had already performed two of the prescribed Rik'ats, ³⁷ the Voice of Gabriel was heard again: "Turn Thou Thy face towards the sacred Mosque." ³⁸, ³⁹ In the midst of that same prayer, Muhammad suddenly turned His face away from Jerusalem and faced the Ka'bih. Whereupon, a profound dismay seized suddenly the companions of the Prophet. Their faith was shaken severely. So great was their alarm, that many of them, discontinuing their prayer, apostatized their faith. Verily, God caused not this turmoil but to test and prove His servants. Otherwise, He, the ideal King, could easily have left the Qiblih unchanged, and could have caused Jerusalem to remain the Point of Adoration unto His Dispensation, thereby withholding not from that holy city the distinction of acceptance which had been conferred upon it.

چنانچه در عهد اکثری انبیاء که بعد از موسی مبعوث به رسالت شدند مثل داود و عیسی و دون آنها از انبیای اعظم که ما بین این دو نبی آمدند هیچ حکم قبله تغییر داده نشد و همه این مرسلین از جانب ربّ العالمین مردم را به توجّه

None of the many Prophets sent down, since Moses was made manifest, as Messengers of the Word of God, such as David, Jesus, and others among the more exalted Manifestations who have appeared during the intervening period between the Revelations of Moses and Muhammad, ever altered the law of

همان جهت امر می فرمودند. و نسبت همه اراضی هم به آن سلطان حقیقی یکی است مگر هر ارضی را که در ظهور مظاهر خود تخصیص به امری دهد. چنانچه می فرماید: "وَلِلَّهِ الْمَشْرِقُ وَالْمَغْرِبُ فَأَيْنَمَا تُوَلُّوا فَثَمَّ وَجْهُ اللَّهِ." با وجود تحقق این امور چرا تبدیل شد که سبب جزع و فزع عباد شود و علت تزلزل و اضطراب اصحاب گردد؟ بلی، این گونه امور که سبب وحشت جمیع نفوس است واقع نمی شود مگر برای آنکه کل به محک امتحان الله در آیند تا صادق و کاذب از هم تمیز و تفصیل یابد. اینست که بعد از اختلاف ناس می فرماید: "وَمَا جَعَلْنَا الْقِبْلَةَ الَّتِي كُنْتَ عَلَيْهَا إِلَّا لِنَعْلَمَ مَنْ يَتَّبِعُ الرَّسُولَ مِمَّنْ يَنْقَلِبُ عَلَى عَقْبَيْهِ" که مضمون آن این است: ما نگردانیدیم و برهم نزدیم قبله را که آن بیت المقدس باشد مگر آنکه بدانیم که متابعت تو می نماید و که راجع بر عقبیه می شود، یعنی اعراض می نماید و اطاعت نمی کند و صلات را باطل نموده فرار می نماید. "حُمِرَ مُسْتَنْفِرَةٌ فَرَّتْ مِنْ قَسْوَرَةٍ"

اگر قدری تأمل رود در همین مطلب و بیان، ابواب های معانی و تبیان مفتوح بینید و جمیع علم و اسرار آن را بی حجاب مشاهده فرمائید. و نیست این امور مگر برای تربیت و خلاصی نفوس از قفس نفس و هوی و الا آن سلطان حقیقی لم یزل به ذات خود غنی بوده از معرفت موجودات و لا یزال به کینونت خود مستغنی خواهد بود از عبادت ممکنات. یک نسیم از غنای او جمیع عالم را به خلع غنا مفتخر نماید و یک قطره از بحر جود او همه هستی

the Qiblih. These Messengers of the Lord of creation have, one and all, directed their peoples to turn unto the same direction. In the eyes of God, the ideal King, all the places of the earth are one and the same, excepting that place which, in the days of His Manifestations, He doth appoint for a particular purpose. Even as He hath revealed: "The East and West are God's: therefore whichever way ye turn, there is the face of God."⁴⁰

Notwithstanding the truth of these facts, why should the Qiblih have been changed, thus casting such dismay amongst the people, causing the companions of the Prophet to waver, and throwing so great a confusion into their midst? Yea, such things as throw consternation into the hearts of all men come to pass only that each soul may be tested by the touchstone of God, that the true may be known and distinguished from the false. Thus hath He revealed after the breach amongst the people: "We did not appoint that which Thou wouldst have to be the Qiblih, but that We might know him who followeth the Apostle from him who turneth on his heels."⁴¹ "Affrighted asses fleeing from a lion."⁴²

56

Were you to ponder, but for a while, these utterances in your heart, you would surely find the portals of understanding unlocked before your face, and would behold all knowledge and the mysteries thereof unveiled before your eyes. Such things take place only that the souls of men may develop and be delivered from the prison-cage of self and desire. Otherwise, that ideal King hath, throughout eternity, been in His Essence independent of the comprehension of all beings, and will continue, for ever, in His own Being to be exalted above the adoration of every soul. A single breeze of His affluence doth suffice to adorn all mankind with the robe of wealth; and one

را به حیات باقیه مشرّف فرماید. و لیکن چون مقصود امتیاز حقّ از باطل و شمس از ظلّ است، این است که در کلّ حین امتحان های مُنزله از جانب ربّ العزّه چون غیث هاطل جاری است.

اگر قدری در انبیای قبل و ظهور ایشان تعقّل رود امر بسیار بر اهل دیار سهل شود به قسمی که از افعال و اقوالی که مخالف نفس و هوی است محتجب نمی مانند و همه حجابات را به نار سدره عرفان محترق نمایند و بر عرش سکون و اطمینان مستریح شوند. مثلاً موسی بن عمران که یکی از انبیای معظّم و صاحب کتاب بود در اوّل امر، قبل از بعثت، روزی در سوق می گذشت. دو نفر با یکدیگر معارضه می نمودند. یکی از آن دو نفس از موسی استمداد جست. آن حضرت او را اعانت نموده مدّعی را بقتل رسانید چنانچه در کتاب مسطور است و ذکر تفصیل، مایه تعویق و تعطیل مقصود می شود. و این خبر در مدینه اشتهار یافت و آن حضرت را خوف غالب شد چنانچه نصّ کتاب است. تا آنکه به خبر " إِنَّ الْمَلَأَ یَأْتَمِرُونَ بِكَ لَیَقْتُلُوكَ " مخبر شد و از مدینه بیرون تشریف بردند و در مدین در خدمت شعیب اقامه فرمودند. و در مراجعت، در وادی مبارکه که برّیه سینا باشد وارد شد و تجلّی سلطان احدیّه را از شجره لا شرقیّه و لا غربیّه مشاهده نمود و ندای جانفزای روحانی را از نار موقده ربّانی استماع فرمود و مأمور به هدایت انفس فرعونی گشت تا مردم را از وادی نفس و هوی نجات داده، به صحراهای دلفزای روح و هدی وارد

drop out of the ocean of His bountiful grace is enough to confer upon all beings the glory of everlasting life. But inasmuch as the divine Purpose hath decreed that the true should be known from the false, and the sun from the shadow, He hath, therefore, in every season sent down upon mankind the showers of tests from His realm of glory.

57

Were men to meditate upon the lives of the Prophets of old, so easily would they come to know and understand the ways of these Prophets that they would cease to be veiled by such deeds and words as are contrary to their own worldly desires, and thus consume every intervening veil with the fire burning in the Bush of divine knowledge, and abide secure upon the throne of peace and certitude. For instance, consider Moses, son of 'Imrán, one of the exalted Prophets and Author of a divinely-revealed Book. Whilst passing, one day, through the market, in His early days, ere His ministry was proclaimed, He saw two men engaged in fighting. One of them asked the help of Moses against his opponent. Whereupon, Moses intervened and slew him. To this testifieth the record of the sacred Book. Should the details be cited, they will lengthen and interrupt the course of the argument. The report of this incident spread throughout the city, and Moses was full of fear, as is witnessed by the text of the Book. And when the warning: "O Moses! of a truth, the chiefs take counsel to slay Thee" ⁴³ reached His ears, He went forth from the city, and sojourned in Midian in the service of Shoeb. While returning, Moses entered the holy vale, situate in the wilderness of Sinai, and there beheld the vision of the King of glory from the "Tree that belongeth neither to the East nor to the West." ⁴⁴ There He heard the soul-stirring Voice of the Spirit speaking from out of the kindled Fire, bidding Him to shed upon Pharaonic souls the light of divine guidance; so that, liberating them from the shadows of the valley of self and

نماید و از سلسبیل انقطاع جمیع من فی الإبداع را از حیرت بُعد به دارالسلام قرب رساند. و چون در منزل فرعون وارد شد و تبلیغ نمود به آنچه مأمور بود فرعون زبان به بی ادبی گشود و گفت: آیا تو نبودی که قتل نفس نمودی و از کافران شدی؟ مثل اینکه ربّ العظمه خبر داد از لسان فرعون که به موسی عرض نمود: "وَفَعَلْتَ فَعَلْتَكَ الَّتِي فَعَلْتَ وَأَنْتَ مِنَ الْكَافِرِينَ قَالِ فَعَلْتُهَا إِذَا وَ أَنَا مِنَ الضَّالِّينَ فَفَرَرْتُ مِنْكُمْ لَمَّا خِفْتُكُمْ فَوَهَبَ لِي رَبِّي حُكْمًا وَ جَعَلَنِي مِنَ الْمُرْسَلِينَ".

حال تفکر در فتنه های الهی و بدایع امتحان های او کن که نفسی که معروف است به قتل نفس و خود هم اقرار بر ظلم می نماید چنانچه در آیه مذکور است و سی سنه او اقل هم بر حسب ظاهر در بیت فرعون تربیت یافته و از طعام و غذای او بزرگ شده، یک مرتبه او را از ما بین عباد برگزیده و به امر هدایت کبری مأمور فرمود. و حال آنکه آن سلطان مقتدر قادر بر آن بود که موسی را از قتل ممنوع فرماید تا به این اسم در بین عباد معروف نباشد که سبب وحشت قلوب شود و علت احتراز نفوس گردد.

و همچنین در حالت مریم مشاهده نما که آن طلعت کبری از عظمت امر و تحیر، آرزوی عدم فرمود چنانچه مستفاد از آیه مبارکه می شود که بعد از تولّد عیسی، مریم ناله نمود و به این کلمه زبان گشود: "يَا لَيْتَنِي مِتُّ قَبْلَ هَذَا وَ كُنْتُ نَسِيًّا مَنْسِيًّا". که ترجمه آن این است: ای کاش مرده بودم قبل از

desire, He might enable them to attain the meads of heavenly delight, and delivering them, through the Salsabíl of renunciation, from the bewilderment of remoteness, cause them to enter the peaceful city of the divine presence. When Moses came unto Pharaoh and delivered unto him, as bidden by God, the divine Message, Pharaoh spoke insultingly saying: "Art thou not he that committed murder, and became an infidel?" Thus recounted the Lord of majesty as having been said by Pharaoh unto Moses: "What a deed is that which Thou hast done! Thou art one of the ungrateful. He said: 'I did it indeed, and I was one of those who erred. And I fled from you when I feared you, but My Lord hath given Me wisdom, and hath made Me one of His Apostles.'" ⁴⁵

58

And now ponder in thy heart the commotion which God stirreth up. Reflect upon the strange and manifold trials with which He doth test His servants. Consider how He hath suddenly chosen from among His servants, and entrusted with the exalted mission of divine guidance Him Who was known as guilty of homicide, Who, Himself, had acknowledged His cruelty, and Who for well-nigh thirty years had, in the eyes of the world, been reared in the home of Pharaoh and been nourished at his table. Was not God, the omnipotent King, able to withhold the hand of Moses from murder, so that manslaughter should not be attributed unto Him, causing bewilderment and aversion among the people?

59

Likewise, reflect upon the state and condition of Mary. So deep was the perplexity of that most beautiful countenance, so grievous her case, that she bitterly regretted she had ever been born. To this beareth witness the text of the sacred verse wherein it is mentioned that after Mary had given birth to Jesus, she bemoaned her plight and cried out: "O would that I had

ظهور این امر و بودم از فراموش شدگان. قسم به خدا که کبدها از استماع این سخن می گدازد و روان ها می ریزد. و این اضطراب و حزن نبود مگر از شماتت اعداء و اعتراض اهل کفر و شقا. آخر تفکر نمائید که مریم چه جواب با مردم می گفت؟ طفلی که پدر او معین نباشد چگونه می توان به مردم معین نمود که این از روح القدس است؟ این بود که آن محذره بقا آن طفل را برداشته به منزل مراجعت فرمود. تا چشم قوم بر او افتاد گفتند: "يَا أُخْتَ هَارُونَ مَا كَانَ أَبُوكَ امْرَأَ سَوْءٍ وَ مَا كَانَتْ أُمُّكَ بَغِيًّا." مضمون آن این است که ای خواهر هارون، نبود پدر تو مرد بدی و نبود مادر تو بدکار.

حال ناظر به این فتنه کبری و امتحان اعظم شوید. و از همه گذشته، همان جوهر روح که در میان قوم به نسبت بی پدری معروف بوده او را پیغمبری بخشید و حجت خود نمود بر کلّ اهل سماوات و ارض.

حال مشاهده فرمائید که چقدر امور مظاهر ظهور مغایر نفس و هوای عباد از سلطان ایجاد ظاهر می شود. و چون بر این جواهر اسرار مطلق شوی به مقصود آنگار اطلاع یابی و اقوال و افعال آن ملوک با اقتدار را مثل هم ملاحظه نمائی به قسمی که آنچه در افعال او مشاهده شود در کلمات او هم ملاحظه گردد و هرچه در کلمات او ملاحظه گردد در افعال او به نظر آید. این است که این افعال و اقوال در ظاهر نعمت اند برای فجّار و در باطن رحمت اند برای ابرار. اگر به دیده قلب ملاحظه رود

died ere this, and been a thing forgotten, forgotten quite!" ⁴⁶ I swear by God! Such lamenting consumeth the heart and shaketh the being. Such consternation of soul, such despondency, could have been caused by no other than the censure of the enemy and the cavilings of the infidel and perverse. Reflect, what answer could Mary have given to the people around her? How could she claim that a Babe Whose father was unknown had been conceived of the Holy Ghost? Therefore did Mary, that veiled and immortal Countenance, take up her Child and return unto her home. No sooner had the eyes of the people fallen upon her than they raised their voice saying: "O sister of Aaron! Thy father was not a man of wickedness, nor unchaste thy mother." ⁴⁷

⁶⁰ And now, meditate upon this most great convulsion, this grievous test. Notwithstanding all these things, God conferred upon that essence of the Spirit, Who was known amongst the people as fatherless, the glory of Prophethood, and made Him His testimony unto all that are in heaven and on earth.

⁶¹ Behold how contrary are the ways of the Manifestations of God, as ordained by the King of creation, to the ways and desires of men! As thou comest to comprehend the essence of these divine mysteries, thou wilt grasp the purpose of God, the divine Charmer, the Best-Beloved. Thou wilt regard the words and the deeds of that almighty Sovereign as one and the same; in such wise that whatsoever thou dost behold in His deeds, the same wilt thou find in His sayings, and whatsoever thou dost read in His sayings, that wilt thou recognize in His deeds. Thus it is that outwardly such deeds and words are the fire of vengeance unto the wicked, and inwardly the waters of mercy unto the righteous. Were the eye of the heart to open, it would

کلمات مُنَزَله از سماءِ مشیّت با امور مُظهره از ملکوت
قدرت یک شیء مشاهده شود و بر یک قسم ادراک گردد
چنانچه مذکور شد.

حال ای برادر ملاحظه نما اگر در این عهد چنین اموری
ظاهر شود و چنین حکایت بروز نماید چه خواهند نمود؟
قسم به مربّی وجود و مُنَزَل کلمات که در حین، بی تکلم
حکم بر کفر و امر بر قتل نمایند. کجا گوش می دهند که
گفته شود که عیسی از نفخه روح القدس ظاهر شده و یا
موسی از امر مبرم مأمور گشته. اگر صد هزار خروش بر آری
به گوش احدی نرود که بی پدری مبعوث به رسالت گشته و
یا قاتلی از شجره نار، اِنّی اَنَا الله آورده.

چشم انصاف اگر باز شود از جمیع این بیانات مشهود می
گردد که مُظهر همه این امور و نتیجه همه الیوم ظاهر است.
با اینکه امثال این امور در این ظهور واقع نشده با وجود این
متمسک به ظنونات انفس مردوده شده، چه نسبت ها که
داده اند و چه بلایا که وارد آورده اند که در ابداع شبه آن به
ظهور نیامده.

الله اکبر، بیان که به این مقام رسید رائج روحانی از صبح
صمدانی مرور نمود و صبای صبحگاهی از مدینه سبای
لایزالی وزید و اشارتش جان را بشارت تازه بخشید و روح را
فتوحی بی اندازه. بساط جدیدی مبسوط نمود و ارمغان بی

surely perceive that the words revealed from the heaven of the
will of God are at one with, and the same as, the deeds that
have emanated from the Kingdom of divine power.

62 And now, take heed, O brother! If such things be revealed in
this Dispensation, and such incidents come to pass, at the
present time, what would the people do? I swear by Him Who
is the true Educator of mankind and the Revealer of the Word
of God that the people would instantly and unquestionably
pronounce Him an infidel and would sentence Him to death.
How far are they from hearkening unto the voice that declareth:
Lo! a Jesus hath appeared out of the breath of the Holy Ghost,
and a Moses summoned to a divinely-appointed task! Were a
myriad voices to be raised, no ear would listen if We said that
upon a fatherless Child hath been conferred the mission of
Prophethood, or that a murderer hath brought from the flame
of the burning Bush the message of "Verily, verily, I am God!"

63 If the eye of justice be opened, it will readily recognize, in the
light of that which hath been mentioned, that He, Who is the
Cause and ultimate Purpose of all these things, is made manifest
in this day. Though similar events have not occurred in this
Dispensation, yet the people still cling to such vain imaginings
as are cherished by the reprobate. How grievous the charges
brought against Him! How severe the persecutions inflicted
upon Him—charges and persecutions the like of which men
have neither seen nor heard!

64 Great God! When the stream of utterance reached this stage,
We beheld, and lo! the sweet savours of God were being wafted
from the dayspring of Revelation, and the morning breeze was
blowing out of the Sheba of the Eternal. Its tidings rejoiced
anew the heart, and imparted immeasurable gladness to the

شمار بی کران از آن یار بی نشان آورد که خلعت ذکر از
 قدّ لطیفش بسی قاصر است و رداء بیان از قامت منیرش
 بس کوتاه. بی لفظ رمز معانی کشف می نماید و بی لسان
 اسرار تبیان می گوید و بلبل های شاخسار هجر و فراق را
 ناله و افغان می آموزد و قاعده و رسوم عشق و عاشقی و
 رمز دلدادگی تعلیم می نماید و گل های بدیع رضوان قرب و
 وصال را رسم دلبری و آداب عشوه گری تلقین می نماید و
 اسرار حقایق بر شقایق بستان عشق می بخشد و دقایق رموز
 و رقایق آن را در صدر عشاق ودیعه می گذارد. به قسمی
 عنایت در این ساعت فرموده که روح القدس به غایت
 حسرت می برد. قطره را امواج بحری داده و ذره را طراز
 خورشیدی عنایت نموده. الطاف به مقامی رسیده که جُعل
 قصد نافه مشک نموده و خفّاش در مقابل آفتاب مقرر گزیده.
 مردگان را به نفخه حیات از قبور جسد مبعوث نموده و
 جاهلان را بر صدر علم منزل داده و ظالمان را بر فراز عدل
 محلّ معین نموده.

و عالم هستی به جمیع این عنایات حامله گشته، تا کی اثر
 این عنایت غیبی در خاکدان ترابی ظاهر شود و تشنگان از
 پا افتاده را به کوثر زلال محبوب رساند و گمگشتگان
 صحرای بُعد و نیستی را به سرادق قرب و هستی معشوق
 فائز گرداند و در ارض قلوب که این حبّه های قدس انبات
 نماید و از ریاض نفوس که شقایق های حقایق غیبی
 بشکفد. باری، نه چنان سدره عشق در سینای حبّ

soul. It made all things new, and brought unnumbered and inestimable gifts from the unknowable Friend. The robe of human praise can never hope to match Its noble stature, and Its shining figure the mantle of utterance can never fit. Without word It unfoldeth the inner mysteries, and without speech It revealeth the secrets of the divine sayings. It teacheth lamentation and moaning to the nightingales warbling upon the bough of remoteness and bereavement, instructeth them in the art of love's ways, and showeth them the secret of heart-surrender. To the flowers of the Ridván of heavenly reunion It revealeth the endearments of the impassioned lover, and unveileth the charm of the fair. Upon the anemones of the garden of love It bestoweth the mysteries of truth, and within the breasts of lovers It entrusteth the symbols of the innermost subtleties. At this hour, so liberal is the outpouring of Its grace that the holy Spirit itself is envious! It hath imparted to the drop the waves of the sea, and endowed the mote with the splendour of the sun. So great are the overflowings of Its bounty that the foulest beetle hath sought the perfume of the musk, and the bat the light of the sun. It hath quickened the dead with the breath of life, and caused them to speed out of the sepulchres of their mortal bodies. It hath established the ignorant upon the seats of learning, and elevated the oppressor to the throne of justice.

65

The universe is pregnant with these manifold bounties, awaiting the hour when the effects of Its unseen gifts will be made manifest in this world, when the languishing and sore athirst will attain the living Kawthar of their Well-Beloved, and the erring wanderer, lost in the wilds of remoteness and nothingness, will enter the tabernacle of life, and attain reunion with his heart's desire. In the soil of whose heart will these holy seeds germinate? From the garden of whose soul will the blossoms of the invisible realities spring forth? Verily, I say, so fierce is the blaze of the Bush of

مشتعل شده که به آب های بیان افسرده گردد و یا اتمام پذیرد. عطش این حوت را بحور ننشاند و این سمندر ناری جز در نار روی یار مقرر نگزیند. پس ای برادر، سراج روح را در مشکات قلب به ذهن حکمت بر افروز و به زجاج عقل حفظش نما تا نَفَس های انفس مشرکه آن را خاموش نکند و از نور باز ندارد. كَذَلِكَ نَوْرُنَا أَفُقَ سَمَاءِ الْبَيَانِ مِنْ أَنْوَارِ شَمْسِ الْحِكْمَةِ وَالْعِرْفَانِ لِيُطْمَئِنَّ بِهَا قُلُوبُكَ وَ تَكُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ طَارُوا بِأَجْنِحَةِ الْإِيْقَانِ فِي هَوَاءِ مَحَبَّةِ رَبِّهِمُ الرَّحْمَنِ.

و قوله : "حِينَئِذٍ تَظْهَرُ عَلَامَةُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي السَّمَاءِ." می فرماید: بعد از کسوف شمس معارف الهیه و سقوط نجوم احکام مثبتة و خسوف قمر علم که مرتبی عباد است و انعدام اعلام هدایت و فلاح و ظلمت صبح صدق و صلاح، ظاهر می شود علامت ابن الانسان در آسمان. و مقصود از سماء، سماء ظاهره است که قریب ظهور آن فلک سماوات معدلت و جریان فلک هدایت بر بحر عظمت، در آسمان نجمی بر حسب ظاهر پیدا می شود که مبشر است خلق سماوات را به ظهور آن نیر اعظم. و همچنین در آسمان معنی نجمی ظاهر می شود که مبشر است اهل ارض را به آن فجر اقوم اکرم. و این دو علامت در سماء ظاهره و سماء باطنه قبل از ظهور هر نبی ظاهر گشته چنانچه شنیده اند.

love, burning in the Sinai of the heart, that the streaming waters of holy utterance can never quench its flame. Oceans can never allay this Leviathan's burning thirst, and this Phoenix of the undying fire can abide nowhere save in the glow of the countenance of the Well-Beloved. Therefore, O brother! kindle with the oil of wisdom the lamp of the spirit within the innermost chamber of thy heart, and guard it with the globe of understanding, that the breath of the infidel may extinguish not its flame nor dim its brightness. Thus have We illuminated the heavens of utterance with the splendours of the Sun of divine wisdom and understanding, that thy heart may find peace, that thou mayest be of those who, on the wings of certitude, have soared unto the heaven of the love of their Lord, the All-Merciful.

66

And now, concerning His words: "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven." By these words it is meant that when the sun of the heavenly teachings hath been eclipsed, the stars of the divinely-established laws have fallen, and the moon of true knowledge—the educator of mankind—hath been obscured; when the standards of guidance and felicity have been reversed, and the morn of truth and righteousness hath sunk in night, then shall the sign of the Son of man appear in heaven. By "heaven" is meant the visible heaven, inasmuch as when the hour draweth nigh on which the Day-star of the heaven of justice shall be made manifest, and the Ark of divine guidance shall sail upon the sea of glory, a star will appear in the heaven, heralding unto its people the advent of that most great light. In like manner, in the invisible heaven a star shall be made manifest who, unto the peoples of the earth, shall act as a harbinger of the break of that true and exalted Morn. These twofold signs, in the visible and the invisible heaven, have announced the Revelation of each of the Prophets of God, as is commonly believed.

از جمله خلیل الرحمن که قبل از ظهور آن حضرت، نمود
خوابی دید و گه‌نه راخواست. اخبار دادند بر طلوع نجمی
در سماء. و همچنین شخصی در ارض ظاهر شد که مردم را
بشارت می داد به ظهور آن حضرت.

و بعد از او حکایت کلیم الله بود که گه‌نه آن زمان فرعون
را خبر دادند که کوکبی در سماء طالع شده که دالّ است بر
انعقاد نطفه ای که هلاک تو و قوم تو بر دست اوست. و
همچنین عالمی پیدا شد که شب ها بنی اسرائیل را بشارت و
تسلّی می فرمود و اطمینان می داد چنانچه در کتب مسطور
است. و اگر تفصیل این امور ذکر شود این رساله کتابی
می شود. و دیگر آنکه دوست ندارم حکایات واقعه قبل را
ذکر نمایم. و خدا شاهد حال است که این بیان هم که می
شود نیست مگر از کمال حبّ به آن جناب که شاید جمعی
فقرای ارض بر شاطی غنا وارد شوند و یا گروهی از جاهلان
بر بحر علم وارد گردند و یا تشنگان معرفت بر سلسبیل
حکمت واصل آیند. و الاّ این عبد اشتغال به این مقالات
را ذنبی عظیم می دانم و عصیانی کبیر می شمرم.

و همچنین نزدیک ظهور عیسی شد، چند نفر از مجوس که
اطّلاع یافتند بر ظهور نجم عیسی در سماء، به اثر آن نجم
آمدند تا داخل شدند به شهری که مقرّ سلطنت هیروُدس
بود. و در آن ایّام سلطنت آن ممالک در قبضه تصرّف او
بود.

67 Among the Prophets was Abraham, the Friend of God. Ere
He manifested Himself, Nimrod dreamed a dream. Thereupon,
he summoned the soothsayers, who informed him of the rise of
a star in the heaven. Likewise, there appeared a herald who
announced throughout the land the coming of Abraham.

68 After Him came Moses, He Who held converse with God. The
soothsayers of His time warned Pharaoh in these terms: "A star
hath risen in the heaven, and lo! it foreshadoweth the conception
of a Child Who holdeth your fate and the fate of your people in
His hand." In like manner, there appeared a sage who, in the
darkness of the night, brought tidings of joy unto the people of
Israel, imparting consolation to their souls, and assurance to their
hearts. To this testify the records of the sacred books. Were the
details to be mentioned, this epistle would swell into a book.
Moreover, it is not Our wish to relate the stories of the days that
are past. God is Our witness that what We even now mention is
due solely to Our tender affection for thee, that haply the poor of
the earth may attain the shores of the sea of wealth, the ignorant
be led unto the ocean of divine knowledge, and they that thirst for
understanding partake of the Salsabil of divine wisdom.
Otherwise, this servant regardeth the consideration of such
records a grave mistake and a grievous transgression.

69 In like manner, when the hour of the Revelation of Jesus drew
nigh, a few of the Magi, aware that the star of Jesus had
appeared in heaven, sought and followed it, till they came unto
the city which was the seat of the Kingdom of Herod. The sway
of his sovereignty in those days embraced the whole of that
land.

و كانوا قائلين: "أَيْنَ هُوَ الْمَوْلُودُ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟ لَأَنَّا قَدْ رَأَيْنَا
نَجْمَهُ فِي الْمَشْرِقِ وَوَأْفَيْنَا لِنَسْجُدَ لَهُ." و بعد از تفحص معلوم
نمودند که در بیت اللحم یهودا آن طفل متولد شد. این
علامت در سماء ظاهره. و علامت در سماء باطنه که سماء
علم و معانی باشد ظهور یحیی بن زکریا بود که مردم را
بشارت می داد به ظهور آن حضرت. چنانچه می فرماید:
"إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُبَشِّرُكَ يَحْيَى مُصَدِّقًا بِكَلِمَةٍ مِنَ اللَّهِ وَ سَيِّدًا وَ
حَصُورًا." مقصود از کلمه، حضرت عیسی است که یحیی
مبشّر به ظهور او بود. و در الواح سماوی هم مسطور است:
"كَانَ يُوحَنَّا يَكْرِزُ فِي بَرِّيَّةٍ يَهُودَا قَائِلًا تَوُبُوا فَقَدْ اقْتَرَبَ
مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَوَاتِ." و مقصود از یوحنا، یحیی است.

و همچنین قبل از ظهور جمال محمدی آثار سماء ظاهره
ظاهر شد. و آثار باطنه که مردم را در ارض بشارت می
دادند به ظهور آن شمس هوّیه چهار نفر بودند واحداً بعد
واحد. چنانچه روزبه که موسوم به سلمان شد به شرف
خدمتشان مشرف بود و زمان وفات هر یک می رسید روزبه
را نزد دیگری می فرستاد تا نوبت به چهارم رسید و او در
حین موت فرمود: ای روزبه، بعد از تکفین و تدفین من برو
به حجاز که شمس محمدی اشراق می نماید و بشارت باد تو
را به لقای آن حضرت.

تا رسید به این امر بدیع منیع. و اکثر از منجمان خبر
ظهور نجم را در سماء ظاهره داده اند. و همچنین در ارض هم
نورین نیرین، احمدو کاظم، قدس الله تربتهما.

70

These Magi said: "Where is He that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen His star in the east and are come to worship Him!" 48 When they had searched, they found out that in Bethlehem, in the land of Judea, the Child had been born. This was the sign that was manifested in the visible heaven. As to the sign in the invisible heaven—the heaven of divine knowledge and understanding—it was Yahyá, son of Zachariah, who gave unto the people the tidings of the Manifestation of Jesus. Even as He hath revealed: "God announceth Yahyá to thee, who shall bear witness unto the Word from God, and a great one and chaste." 49 By the term "Word" is meant Jesus, Whose coming Yahyá foretold. Moreover, in the heavenly Scriptures it is written: "John the Baptist was preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye: for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand." 50 By John is meant Yahyá.

71

Likewise, ere the beauty of Muhammad was unveiled, the signs of the visible heaven were made manifest. As to the signs of the invisible heaven, there appeared four men who successively announced unto the people the joyful tidings of the rise of that divine Luminary. Rúz-bih, later named Salmán, was honoured by being in their service. As the end of one of these approached, he would send Rúz-bih unto the other, until the fourth who, feeling his death to be nigh, addressed Rúz-bih saying: "O Rúz-bih! when thou hast taken up my body and buried it, go to Hijáz for there the Day-star of Muhammad will arise. Happy art thou, for thou shalt behold His face!"

72

And now concerning this wondrous and most exalted Cause. Know thou verily that many an astronomer hath announced the appearance of its star in the visible heaven. Likewise, there appeared on earth Ahmad and Kázim, 51 those twin resplendent lights—may God sanctify their resting-place!

From all that We have stated it hath become clear and manifest that before the revelation of each of the Mirrors reflecting the divine Essence, the signs heralding their advent must needs be revealed in the visible heaven as well as in the invisible, wherein is the seat of the sun of knowledge, of the moon of wisdom, and of the stars of understanding and utterance. The sign of the invisible heaven must needs be revealed in the person of that perfect man who, before each Manifestation appeareth, educateth, and prepareth the souls of men for the advent of the divine Luminary, the Light of the unity of God amongst men.

And now, with reference to His words: "And then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." These words signify that in those days men will lament the loss of the Sun of the divine beauty, of the Moon of knowledge, and of the Stars of divine wisdom. Thereupon, they will behold the countenance of the promised One, the adored Beauty, descending from heaven and riding upon the clouds. By this is meant that the divine Beauty will be made manifest from the heaven of the will of God, and will appear in the form of the human temple. The term "heaven" denoteth loftiness and exaltation, inasmuch as it is the seat of the revelation of those Manifestations of Holiness, the Day-springs of ancient glory. These ancient Beings, though delivered from the womb of their mother, have in reality descended from the heaven of the will of God. Though they be dwelling on this earth, yet their true habitations are the retreats of glory in the realms above. Whilst walking amongst mortals, they soar in the heaven of the divine presence. Without feet they tread the path of the spirit, and without wings they rise unto the exalted heights of divine unity. With every fleeting breath they cover the immensity of space,

پس، از این معانی مبرهن شد که قبل از ظهور هر یک از مرایای احدیه علامات آن ظهور در آسمان ظاهر و آسمان باطن که محلّ شمس علم و قمر حکمت و انجم معانی و بیان است ظاهر می شود و آن ظهور انسان کامل است قبل از هر ظهور برای تربیت و استعداد عباد از برای لقای آن شمس هوّیه و قمر احدیه.

وقوله: وَ يَنُوحُ كُلُّ قَبَائِلِ الْأَرْضِ وَ يَرَوْنَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا عَلَى سَحَابٍ السَّمَاءِ مَعَ قُوَّةٍ وَ مَجْدٍ كَبِيرٍ. "تلویح این بیان این است: یعنی در آن وقت نوحه می کنند عباد از جهت فقدان شمس جمال الهی و قمر علم و انجم حکمت لدنّی و در آن اثنا مشاهده می شود که آن طلعت موعود و جمال معبود از آسمان نازل می شود در حالتی که بر ابر سوار است، یعنی آن جمال الهی از سماوات مشیت ربّانی در هیکل بشری ظهور می فرماید. و مقصود از سماء نیست مگر جهت علوّ و سموّ که آن محلّ ظهور آن مشارق قدسیّه و مطالع قدمیه است. و این کینونات قدیمه اگر چه به حسب ظاهر از بطن امّهات ظاهر می شوند و لیکن فی الحقیقه از سماوات امر نازلند و اگر چه بر ارض ساکن اند و لیکن بر رفرف معانی متکأند و در حینی که میان عباد مشی می نمایند در هواهای قرب طائرند. بی حرکت رَجُل در ارض روح مشی نمایند و بی پر به معارج احدیه پرواز فرمایند. در هر نفّسی مشرق و مغرب ابداع را طیّ فرمایند

and at every moment traverse the kingdoms of the visible and the invisible. Upon their thrones is written: "Nothing whatsoever keepeth Him from being occupied with any other thing;" and on their seats is inscribed: "Verily, His ways differ every day."⁵² They are sent forth through the transcendent power of the Ancient of Days, and are raised up by the exalted will of God, the most mighty King. This is what is meant by the words: "coming in the clouds of heaven."

75

In the utterances of the divine Luminaries the term "heaven" hath been applied to many and divers things; such as the "heaven of Command," the "heaven of Will," the "heaven of the divine Purpose," the "heaven of divine Knowledge," the "heaven of Certitude," the "heaven of Utterance," the "heaven of Revelation," the "heaven of Concealment," and the like. In every instance, He hath given the term "heaven" a special meaning, the significance of which is revealed to none save those that have been initiated into the divine mysteries, and have drunk from the chalice of immortal life. For example, He saith: "The heaven hath sustenance for you, and it containeth that which you are promised;"⁵³ whereas it is the earth that yieldeth such sustenance. Likewise, it hath been said: "The names come down from heaven;" whereas they proceed out of the mouth of men. Wert thou to cleanse the mirror of thy heart from the dust of malice, thou wouldst apprehend the meaning of the symbolic terms revealed by the all-embracing Word of God made manifest in every Dispensation, and wouldst discover the mysteries of divine knowledge. Not, however, until thou consumest with the flame of utter detachment those veils of idle learning, that are current amongst men, canst thou behold the resplendent morn of true knowledge.

و در هر آنی ملکوت غیب و شهاده را سیر نمایند. بر عرش "لَا يَشْغَلُهُ شَأْنٌ عَنْ شَأْنٍ" واقف اند و بر کرسی "كُلُّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَأْنٍ" ساکن. از علو قدرت سلطان قدم و سمو مشیت ملیک اعظم مبعوث می شوند. این است که می فرماید: از آسمان نازل می شود.

و لفظ سماء در بیانات شمس معانی بر مراتب کثیره اطلاق می شود.

مثلاً سماء امر و سماء مشیت و سماء اراده و سماء عرفان و سماء ایقان و سماء تبیان و سماء ظهور و سماء بطون و امثال آن. و در هر مقام از لفظ سماء معنی اراده می فرماید که غیر از واقفین اسرار احدیه و شاربین کؤوس ازلیه احدی ادراک ننماید. مثلاً می فرماید: "وَفِي السَّمَاءِ رِزْقُكُمْ وَ مَا تُوعَدُونَ" و حال آنکه رزق از ارض انبات می نماید و همچنین: "الْأَسْمَاءُ تُنَزَّلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ،" با اینکه از لسان عباد اسماء ظاهر می شود. اگر قدری مرآت قلب را از غبار غرض پاک و لطیف فرمائی جمیع تلویحات کلمات کلمه جامعه ربوبیه را در هر ظهوری ادراک می نمائی و بر اسرار علم واقف می شوی. و لکن تا حجبات علمیّه را که مصطلح بین عباد است به نار انقطاع نسوزانی به صبح نورانی علم حقیقی فائز نگردی.

Know verily that Knowledge is of two kinds: Divine and Satanic. The one welleteth out from the fountain of divine inspiration; the other is but a reflection of vain and obscure thoughts. The source of the former is God Himself; the motive-force of the latter the whisperings of selfish desire. The one is guided by the principle: "Fear ye God; God will teach you;" ⁵⁴ the other is but a confirmation of the truth: "Knowledge is the most grievous veil between man and his Creator." The former bringeth forth the fruit of patience, of longing desire, of true understanding, and love; whilst the latter can yield naught but arrogance, vainglory and conceit. From the sayings of those Masters of holy utterance, Who have expounded the meaning of true knowledge, the odour of these dark teachings, which have obscured the world, can in no wise be detected. The tree of such teachings can yield no result except iniquity and rebellion, and beareth no fruit but hatred and envy. Its fruit is deadly poison; its shadow a consuming fire. How well hath it been said: "Cling unto the robe of the Desire of thy heart, and put thou away all shame; bid the worldlywise be gone, however great their name."

The heart must needs therefore be cleansed from the idle sayings of men, and sanctified from every earthly affection, so that it may discover the hidden meaning of divine inspiration, and become the treasury of the mysteries of divine knowledge. Thus hath it been said: "He that treadeth the snow-white Path, and followeth in the footsteps of the Crimson Pillar, shall never attain unto his abode unless his hands are empty of those worldly things cherished by men." This is the prime requisite of whosoever treadeth this path. Ponder thereon, that, with eyes unveiled, thou mayest perceive the truth of these words.

و علم به دو قسم منقسم است: علم الهی و علم شیطانی. آن از الهامات سلطان حقیقی ظاهر و این از تخیلات انفس ظلمانی باهر. معلّم آن حضرت باری و معلّم این وساوس نفسانی. بیان آن "اتَّقُوا اللَّهَ يُعَلِّمَكُمُ اللَّهُ" و بیان این "الْعِلْمُ حِجَابُ الْاَكْبَرِ". اثمار آن شجر، صبر و شوق و عرفان و محبّت، و اثمار این شجر، کبر و غرور و نخوت. و از بیانات صاحبان بیان که در معنی علم فرموده‌اند هیچ رائجی این علوم ظلمانی که ظلمت آن همه بلاد را فرا گرفته استشمام نمی شود. این شجر جز بغی و فحشاء ثمری نیاورد و جز غلّ و بغضاء حاصلی نبخشد. ثمرش سمّ قاتل است و ظلّش نار مهلک. فنعم ما قال: "تَمَسَّكَ بِأَذْيَالِ الْهَوَىٰ وَاخْلَعِ الْحَيَاءَ وَخَلَّ سَبِيلَ النَّاسِكِينَ وَ إِن جَلُّوا."

پس باید صدر را از جمیع آنچه شنیده شده پاک نمود و قلب را از همه تعلّقات مقدّس فرمود تا محلّ ادراک الهامات غیبی شود و خزینه اسرار علوم ربّانی گردد. این است که می فرماید: "السَّالِكُ فِي النَّهْجِ الْبَيْضَاءِ وَالرُّكْنِ الْحُمْرَاءِ لَنْ يَصِلَ إِلَى مَقَامٍ وَطْنِهِ إِلَّا بِالْكَفِّ الصَّفْرِ عَمَّا فِي أَيْدِي النَّاسِ." این است شرط سالک. درست تفکر و تعقل فرموده تا بی حجاب بر مقصود کتاب واقف شوی.

We have digressed from the purpose of Our argument, although whatsoever is mentioned serveth only to confirm Our purpose. By God! however great Our desire to be brief, yet We feel We cannot restrain Our pen. Notwithstanding all that We have mentioned, how innumerable are the pearls which have remained unpierced in the shell of Our heart! How many the húrís of inner meaning that are as yet concealed within the chambers of divine wisdom! None hath yet approached them;—húrís, “whom no man nor spirit hath touched before.”⁵⁵ Notwithstanding all that hath been said, it seemeth as if not one letter of Our purpose hath been uttered, nor a single sign divulged concerning Our object. When will a faithful seeker be found who will don the garb of pilgrimage, attain the Ka’bih of the heart’s desire, and, without ear or tongue, discover the mysteries of divine utterance?

باری، از مطلب دور ماندیم اگر چه همه ذکر مطلب است و لیکن قسم به خدا آنچه می خواهیم اختصار نمایم و به اقل کفایت کنم می بینم زمام قلم از دست رفته و با وجود این چقدر از لثالی بی شمار که ناسفته در صدف قلب مانده و چه مقدار حوریات معانی که در غرف های حکمت مستور گشته که احدی مسّ آنها ننموده، "لَمْ يَطْمِثْهُمْ إِنْسٌ قَبْلَهُمْ وَ لَا جَانٌّ." با همه این بیانات گویا حرفی از مقصود ذکر نشد و رمزی از مطلوب مذکور نیامد، تا کی محرمی یافت شود و احرام حرم دوست بندد و به کعبه مقصود واصل گردد و بی گوش و لسان اسرار بیان بشنود و بیابد.

By these luminous, these conclusive, and lucid statements, the meaning of “heaven” in the aforementioned verse hath thus been made clear and evident. And now regarding His words, that the Son of man shall “come in the clouds of heaven.” By the term “clouds” is meant those things that are contrary to the ways and desires of men. Even as He hath revealed in the verse already quoted: “As oft as an Apostle cometh unto you with that which your souls desire not, ye swell with pride, accusing some of being impostors and slaying others.”⁵⁶ These “clouds” signify, in one sense, the annulment of laws, the abrogation of former Dispensations, the repeal of rituals and customs current amongst men, the exalting of the illiterate faithful above the learned opposers of the Faith. In another sense, they mean the appearance of that immortal Beauty in the image of mortal man, with such human limitations as eating and drinking, poverty and riches, glory and abasement, sleeping and waking, and such other things as cast doubt in the minds of men, and cause them to turn away. All such veils are symbolically referred to as “clouds.”

پس، از این بیانات محکمه واضحه لائحہ مقصود از سماء در آیه مُنزله معلوم شد و مفهوم گشت. و اینکه می فرماید: با ابر و غمام نازل می شود مقصود از ابر آن اموری است که مخالف نفس و هوای ناس است. چنانچه ذکر شد در آیه مذکوره: "أَفَكُلَّمَا جَاءَكُمْ رَسُولٌ بِمَا لَا تَهْوَى أَنْفُسُكُمْ اسْتَكْبَرْتُمْ فَفَرِيقًا كَذَّبْتُمْ وَ فَرِيقًا تَقْتُلُونَ." ۱ مثلاً از قبیل تغییر احکام و تبدیل شرائع و ارتفاع قواعد و رسوم عادیّه و تقدّم مؤمنین از عوام بر معرضین از علماء. و همچنین ظهور آن جمال ازلی بر حدودات بشریّه از اکل و شرب و فقر و غنا و عزّت و ذلّت و نوم و یقظه و امثال آن، از آن چیزهائی که مردم را به شبهه می اندازد و منع می نماید. همه این حجبات به غمام تعبیر شده.

و این است آن غمامی که سماوات علم و عرفان کلّ من فی الارض به آن می شکافد و شقّ می گردد منع می نماید از مشاهده شمس ظاهری، همین قسم هم این شئون مذکوره مردم را منع می نماید از ادراک آن شمس حقیقی. چنانچه مذکور است در کتاب از لسان کفّار: "و قَالُوا مَا لِهَذَا الرَّسُولِ يَأْكُلُ الطَّعَامَ وَيَمْشِي فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ لَوْلَا نُزِّلَ إِلَيْهِ مَلَكٌ فَيَكُونُ مَعَهُ نَذِيرًا." مثل اینکه ملاحظه می شد از انبیاء فقر ظاهری و ابتلای ظاهری و همچنین ملزومات عنصری جسدی از قبیل جوع و امراض و حوادث امکانیه. چون این مراتب از آن هیاکل قدسیّه ظاهر می شد مردم در صحراهای شکّ و ریب و بیابان های وهم و تخیّر متحیر می ماندند که چگونه می شود نفسی از جانب خدا بیاید و اظهار غلبه نماید بر کلّ من علی الارض و علّت خلق موجودات را به خود نسبت دهد چنانچه فرموده: "لَوْ لَا كَلَّمَا خَلَقْتُ الْأَفْلَاكَ." و مع ذلک به این قسم ها مبتلا به امور جزئیّه شود؟ چنانچه شنیده اند از ابتلای هر نبیّ و اصحاب او از فقر و امراض و ذلّت، چنانچه سرهای اصحاب ایشان را در شهرها به هدیه می فرستادند و ایشان را منع می نمودند از آنچه به آن مأمور بودند و هر کدام در دست اعدای دین مبتلا بودند به قسمی که بر ایشان وارد می آوردند آنچه اراده می نمودند.

These are the "clouds" that cause the heavens of the knowledge and understanding of all that dwell on earth to be cloven asunder. Even as He hath revealed: "On that day shall the heaven be cloven by the clouds."⁵⁷ Even as the clouds prevent the eyes of men from beholding the sun, so do these things hinder the souls of men from recognizing the light of the divine Luminary. To this beareth witness that which hath proceeded out of the mouth of the unbelievers as revealed in the sacred Book: "And they have said: 'What manner of apostle is this? He eateth food, and walketh the streets. Unless an angel be sent down and take part in His warnings, we will not believe.'" ⁵⁸ Other Prophets, similarly, have been subject to poverty and afflictions, to hunger, and to the ills and chances of this world. As these holy Persons were subject to such needs and wants, the people were, consequently, lost in the wilds of misgivings and doubts, and were afflicted with bewilderment and perplexity. How, they wondered, could such a person be sent down from God, assert His ascendancy over all the peoples and kindreds of the earth, and claim Himself to be the goal of all creation,—even as He hath said: "But for Thee, I would not have created all that are in heaven and on earth,"—and yet be subject to such trivial things? You must undoubtedly have been informed of the tribulations, the poverty, the ills, and the degradation that have befallen every Prophet of God and His companions. You must have heard how the heads of their followers were sent as presents unto different cities, how grievously they were hindered from that whereunto they were commanded. Each and every one of them fell a prey to the hands of the enemies of His Cause, and had to suffer whatsoever they decreed.

It is evident that the changes brought about in every Dispensation constitute the dark clouds that intervene between the eye of man's understanding and the divine Luminary which shineth forth from the dayspring of the divine Essence. Consider how men for generations have been blindly imitating their fathers, and have been trained according to such ways and manners as have been laid down by the dictates of their Faith. Were these men, therefore, to discover suddenly that a Man, Who hath been living in their midst, Who, with respect to every human limitation, hath been their equal, had risen to abolish every established principle imposed by their Faith—principles by which for centuries they have been disciplined, and every opposer and denier of which they have come to regard as infidel, profligate and wicked,—they would of a certainty be veiled and hindered from acknowledging His truth. Such things are as “clouds” that veil the eyes of those whose inner being hath not tasted the Salsabíl of detachment, nor drunk from the Kawthar of the knowledge of God. Such men, when acquainted with these circumstances, become so veiled that without the least question, they pronounce the Manifestation of God an infidel, and sentence Him to death. You must have heard of such things taking place all down the ages, and are now observing them in these days.

و این معلوم است که تغییرات و تبدیلات که در هر ظهور واقع می شود همان غمامی است تیره که حائل می شود بصر عرفان عباد را از معرفت آن شمس الهی که از مشرق هویه اشراق فرموده. زیرا که سال ها عباد بر تقلید آباء و اجداد باقی هستند و به آداب و طریقی که در آن شریعت مقرر شده تربیت یافته اند، یک مرتبه بشنوند و یا ملاحظه نمایند شخصی که در میان ایشان بوده و در جمیع حدودات بشریه با ایشان یکسان است و مع ذلک جمیع آن حدودات شرعیه که در قرن های متواتره به آن تربیت یافته اند و مخالف و منکر آن را کافر و فاسق و فاجر دانسته اند همه را از میان بردارد، البته این امور حجاب و غمام است از برای آفتمائی که قلوبشان از سلسیل انقطاع نچشیده و از کوثر معرفت نیاشامیده. و به مجرد استماع این امور چنان محتجب از ادراک آن شمس می مانند که دیگر بی سؤال و جواب حکم بر کفرش می کنند و فتوی بر قتلش می دهند چنانچه دیده اند و شنیده اند از قرون اولی و این زمان نیز ملاحظه شد.

It behooveth us, therefore, to make the utmost endeavour, that, by God's invisible assistance, these dark veils, these clouds of Heaven-sent trials, may not hinder us from beholding the beauty of His shining Countenance, and that we may recognize Him only by His own Self. And should we ask for a testimony of His truth, we should content ourselves with one, and only one; that thereby we may attain unto Him Who is the Fountain-head of infinite grace, and in Whose presence all the world's abundance fadeth into nothingness, that we may cease to cavil at Him every day and to cleave unto our own idle fancy.

پس باید جهدی نمود تا به اعانت غیبی از این حجابات ظلمانی و غمام امتحانات ربّانی از مشاهده آن جمال نورانی ممنوع نشویم و او را به نفس او بشناسیم و اگر هم حجّت بخواهیم به یک حجّت و برهان اکتفا نمائیم تا به منبع فیض نامتناهی که جمیع فیوضات نزد او معدوم صرف است فائز گردیم نه آنکه هر روز به خیالی اعتراض نمائیم و به هوائی تمسّک جوئیم.

Gracious God! Notwithstanding the warning which, in marvelously symbolic language and subtle allusions, hath been uttered in days past, and which was intended to awaken the peoples of the world and to prevent them from being deprived of their share of the billowing ocean of God's grace, yet such things as have already been witnessed have come to pass! Reference to these things hath also been made in the Qur'án, as witnessed by this verse: "What can such expect but that God should come down to them overshadowed with clouds?"⁵⁹ A number of the divines, who hold firmly to the letter of the Word of God, have come to regard this verse as one of the signs of that expected resurrection which is born of their idle fancy. This, notwithstanding the fact that similar references have been made in most of the heavenly Books, and have been recorded in all the passages connected with the signs of the coming Manifestation.

سبحان الله، با وجود اینکه از قبل این امورات را به تلویحات عجیبه و اشارات غریبه خبر داده‌اند تا جمیع ناس اطلاع یابند و در آن روز خود را از بحر البهور فیوضات محروم نسازند مع ذلک امر چنین واقع می شود که مشهود است. و این مضمونات در قرآن هم نازل شده چنانچه می فرماید: "هَلْ يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَأْتِيَهُمُ اللَّهُ فِي ظُلَلٍ مِنَ الْغَمَامِ." و علمای ظاهر بعضی این آیه را از علائم قیامت موهوم که خود تعقل نموده‌اند گرفته‌اند و مضمون آن این است: آیا انتظار می کشند مگر اینکه بیاید آنها را خدا در سایه ای از ابر؟ و حال آنکه این مضمون در اکثر کتب سماوی مذکور است و در همه اماکن در ذکر علامات ظهور بعد ذکر فرموده‌اند چنانچه از قبل ذکر شد.

Likewise, He saith: "On the day when the heaven shall give out a palpable smoke, which shall enshroud mankind: this will be an afflictive torment."⁶⁰ The All-Glorious hath decreed these very things, that are contrary to the desires of wicked men, to be the touchstone and standard whereby He proveth His servants, that the just may be known from the wicked, and the faithful distinguished from the infidel. The symbolic term "smoke" denotes grave dissensions, the abrogation and demolition of recognized standards, and the utter destruction of their narrow-minded exponents. What smoke more dense and overpowering than the one which hath now enshrouded all the peoples of the world, which hath become a torment unto them, and from which they hopelessly fail to deliver themselves, however much they strive? So fierce is this fire of self burning within them, that at every moment they seem to be afflicted with fresh torments. The more they are told that this wondrous

و همچنین می فرماید: "يَوْمَ تَأْتِي السَّمَاءُ بِدُخَانٍ مُبِينٍ يَغْشَى النَّاسَ هَذَا عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ" که مضمون آن این است: روزی که می آید آسمان به دودی آشکار و فرو می گیرد مردم را و این است عذاب الیم. و همین امورات را که مغایر نفس خبیثه و مخالف هوای ناس است حضرت ربّ العزّه محکّ و میزان قرار داده و به آنها امتحان می فرماید عباد خود را و تمیز می دهد سعید را از شقیّ و معرض را از مقبل چنانچه مذکور شد. و اختلافات و نسخ و هدم رسومات عادیّه و انعدام اعلام محدوده را به دخان در آیه مذکوره تعبیر فرموده و کدام دخان است اعظم از این دخان که فرو گرفته همه ناس را و عذابی است برای آنها که هرچه می خواهند رفع آن نمایند قادر نیستند؟ و به نار نفس

در هر حین به عذابی جدید معذبند زیرا که هرچه می شنوند که این امر بدیع الهی و حکم منیع صمدانی در اطراف ارض ظاهر شده و هر روز در علو است ناری جدید در قلوبشان مشتعل می شود و آنچه ملاحظه می نمایند از قدرت و انقطاع و ثبوت این اصحاب که هر روز به عنایت الهی محکم تر و راسخ تر می شوند اضطراب تازه در نفوسشان ظاهر می گردد. در این ایام که بحمدالله سطوت الهی چنان غلبه فرموده که جرئت تکلم ندارند و اگر یکی از اصحاب حق را که صد هزار جان به دل و جان رایگان در ره دوست ایثار می نماید ملاقات نمایند از خوف اظهار ایمان می کنند و چون خلوت می کنند به سب و لعن مشغول می شوند. چنانچه می فرماید: "وَ إِذَا لَقُوكُمْ قَالُوا آمَنَّا وَ إِذَا خَلَوْا عَصَوْا عَٰلِيكُمْ الْأَنَامِلَ مِنَ الْغَيْظِ قُلْ مُوتُوا بِغَيْظِكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ بِذَاتِ الصُّدُورِ".

و عنقریب است که اعلام قدرت الهی را در همه بلاد مرتفع بینی و آثار غلبه و سلطنت او را در جمیع دیار ظاهر مشاهده فرمائی. باری، اکثر علماء چون این آیات را ادراک ننموده اند و از مقصود قیامت واقف نشده اند لهذا جمیع را به قیامت موهوم من حیث لا یَشْعُر تفسیر می نمایند. خدای واحد شاهد است که اگر قدری بصیرت باشد از تلویح همین دو آیه جمیع مطالب که مقصود است ادراک می شود و به صبح منیر ایقان به عنایت رحمان واصل می گردند. کَذٰلِكَ تَعْنُ عَلَیْكَ حَمَامَةُ الْبَقَاءِ عَلٰی اَفْنَانِ سِدْرَةِ الْبِهَاءِ لَعَلَّ تَكُونَنَّ فِیْ مَنَاهِجِ الْعِلْمِ وَ الْحِكْمَةِ بِاِذْنِ اللَّهِ سَالِكًا.

Cause of God, this Revelation from the Most High, hath been made manifest to all mankind, and is waxing greater and stronger every day, the fiercer groweth the blaze of the fire in their hearts. The more they observe the indomitable strength, the sublime renunciation, the unwavering constancy of God's holy companions, who, by the aid of God, are growing nobler and more glorious every day, the deeper the dismay which ravageth their souls. In these days, praise be to God, the power of His Word hath obtained such ascendancy over men, that they dare breathe no word. Were they to encounter one of the companions of God who, if he could, would, freely and joyously, offer up ten thousand lives as a sacrifice for his Beloved, so great would be their fear, that they forthwith would profess their faith in Him, whilst privily they would vilify and execrate His name! Even as He hath revealed: "And when they meet you, they say, 'We believe'; but when they are apart, they bite their fingers' ends at you, out of wrath. Say: 'Die in your wrath!' God truly knoweth the very recesses of your breasts." ⁶¹

85

Ere long, thine eyes will behold the standards of divine power unfurled throughout all regions, and the signs of His triumphant might and sovereignty manifest in every land. As most of the divines have failed to apprehend the meaning of these verses, and have not grasped the significance of the Day of Resurrection, they therefore have foolishly interpreted these verses according to their idle and faulty conception. The one true God is My witness! Little perception is required to enable them to gather from the symbolic language of these two verses all that We have purposed to propound, and thus to attain, through the grace of the All-Merciful, the resplendent morn of certitude. Such are the strains of celestial melody which the immortal Bird of Heaven, warbling upon the Sadrih of Bahá, poureth out upon thee, that, by the permission of God, thou mayest tread the path of divine knowledge and wisdom.

و قوله : يرسل ملائكته " إلى آخر القول. مقصود از این ملائکه آن نفوسی هستند که به قوه روحانیّه، صفات بشریّه را به نار محبت الهی سوختند و به صفات عالین و کرویّین متّصف گشتند. چنانچه حضرت صادق در وصف کرویّین می فرماید : قومی از شیعیان ما هستند خلف عرش. و از ذکر خلف العرش اگر چه معانی بسیار منظور بوده، هم بر حسب ظاهر و هم بر حسب باطن، و لکن در یک مقام مدلّ است بر عدم وجود شیعه. چنانچه در مقام دیگر می فرماید: مؤمن مثل کبریت احمر است و بعد به مستمع می فرماید: آیا کبریت احمر دیده ای؟ ملتفت شوید به این تلویح که ابلغ از تصریح است دلالت می کند بر عدم وجود مؤمن. این قول آن حضرت. و حال مشاهده کن چقدر از این خلق بی انصاف که رائج ایمان نشنیده اند مع ذلک کسانی را که به قول ایشان ایمان محقق می شود نسبت به کفر می دهند.

باری، چون این وجودات قدسیّه از عوارض بشریّه پاک و مقدّس گشتند و متخلّق به اخلاق روحانیّین و متّصف به اوصاف مقدّسین شدند لهذا اسم ملائکه بر آن نفوس مقدّسه اطلاق گشته. باری، این است معنی این کلمات که هر فقره آن به آیات واضح و دلیل های متقنه و براهین لائح اظهار شد.

و چون امم عیسی به این معانی نرسیدند و این علامات بر حسب ظاهر چنانچه خود و علمای ایشان ادراک نموده اند ظاهر نشد لهذا به مظاهر قدسیّه از آن یوم تا به حال اقبال

86

And now, concerning His words: "And He shall send His angels..." By "angels" is meant those who, reinforced by the power of the spirit, have consumed, with the fire of the love of God, all human traits and limitations, and have clothed themselves with the attributes of the most exalted Beings and of the Cherubim. That holy man, Sádiq, ⁶² in his eulogy of the Cherubim, saith: "There stand a company of our fellow-Shi'is behind the Throne." Divers and manifold are the interpretations of the words "behind the Throne." In one sense, they indicate that no true Shi'is exist. Even as he hath said in another passage: "A true believer is likened unto the philosopher's stone." Addressing subsequently his listener, he saith: "Hast thou ever seen the philosopher's stone?" Reflect, how this symbolic language, more eloquent than any speech, however direct, testifieth to the non-existence of a true believer. Such is the testimony of Sádiq. And now consider, how unfair and numerous are those who, although they themselves have failed to inhale the fragrance of belief, have condemned as infidels those by whose word belief itself is recognized and established.

87

And now, inasmuch as these holy beings have sanctified themselves from every human limitation, have become endowed with the attributes of the spiritual, and have been adorned with the noble traits of the blessed, they therefore have been designated as "angels." Such is the meaning of these verses, every word of which hath been expounded by the aid of the most lucid texts, the most convincing arguments, and the best established evidences.

88

As the adherents of Jesus have never understood the hidden meaning of these words, and as the signs which they and the leaders of their Faith have expected have failed to appear, they

نمودند و از جمیع فیوضات قدسیّه محروم شدند و از بدایع کلمات صمدانیّه محجوب گشتند. این است شأن این عباد در یوم معاد. و این قدر ادراک ننمودند که اگر در هر عصری علائم ظهور مطابق آنچه در اخبار است در عالم ظاهر ظاهر شود دیگر که را یاری انکار و اعراض می ماند و چگونه میان سعید و شقیّ و مجرم و متقیّ تفصیل می شود؟ مثلاً انصاف دهید اگر این عبارات که در انجیل مسطور است بر حسب ظاهر ظاهر شود و ملائکه با عیسی بن مریم از سماء ظاهره با ابری نازل شوند دیگر که یاری تکذیب داردو یا که لایق انکار و قابل استکبار باشد؟ بلکه فی الفور همه اهل ارض را اضطراب به قسمی احاطه می کند که قادر بر حرف و تکلم نیستند تا چه رسد به ردّ و قبول. و نظر به عدم ادراک این معانی بود که جمعی از علمای نصاری به آن حضرت معارضه نمودند که اگر تو آن نبیّ موعودی چرا با تو نیستند آن ملائکه که در کتب ما مسطور است که باید با جمال موعود بیایند تا او را اعانت نمایند در امر او و منذر باشند برای عباد؟ چنانچه ربّ العزّه از لسان ایشان خبر داده : "لَوْ لَا أَنْزَلَ إِلَيْهِ مَلَكٌ فَيَكُونُ مَعَهُ نَذِيرًا" که مضمون آن این است : چرا فرو فرستاده نشد با محمد ملکی پس باشد با او بیم دهنده و ترساننده مردمان را.

therefore refused to acknowledge, even until now, the truth of those Manifestations of Holiness that have since the days of Jesus been made manifest. They have thus deprived themselves of the outpourings of God's holy grace, and of the wonders of His divine utterance. Such is their low estate in this, the Day of Resurrection! They have even failed to perceive that were the signs of the Manifestation of God in every age to appear in the visible realm in accordance with the text of established traditions, none could possibly deny or turn away, nor would the blessed be distinguished from the miserable, and the transgressor from the God-fearing. Judge fairly: Were the prophecies recorded in the Gospel to be literally fulfilled; were Jesus, Son of Mary, accompanied by angels, to descend from the visible heaven upon the clouds; who would dare to disbelieve, who would dare to reject the truth, and wax disdainful? Nay, such consternation would immediately seize all the dwellers of the earth that no soul would feel able to utter a word, much less to reject or accept the truth. It was owing to their misunderstanding of these truths that many a Christian divine hath objected to Muhammad, and voiced his protest in such words: "If Thou art in truth the promised Prophet, why then art Thou not accompanied by those angels our sacred Books foretold, and which must needs descend with the promised Beauty to assist Him in His Revelation and act as warners unto His people?" Even as the All-Glorious hath recorded their statement: "Why hath not an angel been sent down to him, so that he should have been a warner with Him?"

63

این است که در همه اعهاد و اعصار این گونه اعتراضات و اختلافات در میان مردم بوده. و همیشه ایّام مشغول به زخارف قول می شدند که فلان علامت ظاهر نشد و فلان

89

Such objections and differences have persisted in every age and century. The people have always busied themselves with such specious discourses, vainly protesting: "Wherefore hath not this or that sign appeared?" Such ills befell them only

برهان باهر نیامد. و این مرض ها عارض نمی شد مگر آنکه تمسک به علمای عصر می جستند در تصدیق و تکذیب این جواهر مجرّده و هیاکل الهیه. و ایشان هم، نظر به استغراق در شئونات نفسیه و اشتغال به امورات دنیّه فانیّه، این شمس باقیه را مخالف علم و ادراک و معارض جهد و اجتهاد خود می دیدند و معانی کلمات الهیه و احادیث و اخبار حروفات احدیه را هم بر سبیل ظاهر به ادراک خود معنی و بیان می نمودند لهذا خود و جمیع ناس را از نیسان فضل و رحمت ایزدی مأیوس و مهجور نمودند با اینکه خود مدّعن و مقرّند به حدیث مشهور که می فرماید: "حَدِيثُنَا صَعْبٌ مُسْتَصْعَبٌ." و در جای دیگر می فرماید: "إِنَّ أَمْرَنَا صَعْبٌ مُسْتَصْعَبٌ لَا يَحْتَمِلُهُ إِلَّا مَلَكٌ مُقَرَّبٌ أَوْ نَبِيٌّ مُرْسَلٌ أَوْ عَبْدٌ اِمْتَحَنَ اللَّهَ قَلْبَهُ لِلَايْمَانِ." و مسلّم است نزد خود ایشان که هیچ یک از این ثلاثه در حقّ ایشان صادق نیست. دو قسم اوّل که واضح است و امّا ثالث، هرگز از امتحانات الهی سالم نماندند و در ظهور محکّ الهی جز غشّ چیزی از ایشان به ظهور نرسید.

سبحان الله، با وجود اقرار به این حدیث، علمائی که در مسائل شرعیّه هنوز در ظنّ و شکّ اند چگونه در غوامض مسائل اصول الهیه و جواهر اسرار کلمات قدسیّه اظهار علم می نمایند و می گویند فلان حدیث که از علائم ظهور قائم است هنوز ظاهر نشده با اینکه رائج معانی احادیث را ابدّاً ادراک ننموده اند و غافل از اینکه جمیع علامات ظاهر شد و

because they have clung to the ways of the divines of the age in which they lived, and blindly imitated them in accepting or denying these Essences of Detachment, these holy and divine Beings. These leaders, owing to their immersion in selfish desires, and their pursuit of transitory and sordid things, have regarded these divine Luminaries as being opposed to the standards of their knowledge and understanding, and the opponents of their ways and judgments. As they have literally interpreted the Word of God, and the sayings and traditions of the Letters of Unity, and expounded them according to their own deficient understanding, they have therefore deprived themselves and all their people of the bountiful showers of the grace and mercies of God. And yet they bear witness to this well-known tradition: "Verily Our Word is abstruse, bewilderingly abstruse." In another instance, it is said: "Our Cause is sorely trying, highly perplexing; none can bear it except a favorite of heaven, or an inspired Prophet, or he whose faith God hath tested." These leaders of religion admit that none of these three specified conditions is applicable to them. The first two conditions are manifestly beyond their reach; as to the third, it is evident that at no time have they been proof against those tests that have been sent by God, and that when the divine Touchstone appeared, they have shown themselves to be naught but dross.

Great God! Notwithstanding their acceptance of the truth of this tradition, these divines who are still doubtful of, and dispute about, the theological obscurities of their faith, yet claim to be the exponents of the subtleties of the law of God, and the expounders of the essential mysteries of His holy Word. They confidently assert that such traditions as indicate the advent of the expected Qá'im have not yet been fulfilled, whilst they themselves have failed to inhale the fragrance of the meaning of

صراط امر کشیده گشت و الْمُؤْمِنُونَ كَالْبَرْقِ عَلَيْهِ يَمْرُونَ و هُمْ لِظُهُورِ الْعَلَامَةِ يَنْتَظِرُونَ، قُلْ يَا مَلَأَ الْجُحَالِ فَاَنْتَظِرُوا كَمَا كَانَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ لَمِنَ الْمُنْتَظِرِينَ.

these traditions, and are still oblivious of the fact that all the signs foretold have come to pass, that the way of God's holy Cause hath been revealed, and the concourse of the faithful, swift as lightning, are, even now, passing upon that way, whilst these foolish divines wait expecting to witness the signs foretold. Say, O ye foolish ones! Wait ye even as those before you are waiting!

و اگر از ایشان سؤال شود از شرائط ظهور انبیای بعد که در کتب قبل است، از جمله آنها علامات ظهور و اشراق شمس محمدی است چنانچه مذکور شد و بر حسب ظاهر هیچ یک ظاهر نشد، مع ذلک به چه دلیل و برهان نصاری و امثال آنها را ردّ می نمائید و حکم بر کفر آنها نموده اید، چون عاجز از جواب می شوند تمسّک به این نمایند که این کتب تحریف شده و من عندالله نبوده و نیست و حال آنکه خود عبارات آیه شهادت می دهد بر اینکه من عندالله است. و مضمون همین آیه در قرآن هم موجود است، لو انتم تعرفون. براستی می گویم مقصود از تحریف را در این مدّت ادراک ننموده اند.

91

Were they to be questioned concerning those signs that must needs herald the revelation and rise of the sun of the Muhammadan Dispensation, to which We have already referred, none of which have been literally fulfilled, and were it to be said to them: "Wherefore have ye rejected the claims advanced by Christians and the peoples of other faiths and regard them as infidels," knowing not what answer to give, they will reply: "These Books have been corrupted and are not, and never have been, of God." Reflect: the words of the verses themselves eloquently testify to the truth that they are of God. A similar verse hath been also revealed in the Qur'án, were ye of them that comprehend. Verily I say, throughout all this period they have utterly failed to comprehend what is meant by corrupting the text.

بلی، در آیات مُنَزَله و کلمات مرایای احمدیّه ذکر تحریف عالین و تبدیل مستکبرین هست، و لکن در مواضع مخصوصه ذکر شده. و از آن جمله حکایت ابن صوریاست در وقتی که اهل خیبر در حکم قصاص زنای محصن و محصنه از نقطه فرقان سؤال نمودند و آن حضرت فرمود حکم خدا رجم است، و ایشان انکار نمودند که در تورات چنین حکمی نیست. حضرت فرمود از علمای خود که را مسلّم و کلام او را مصدّقید؟ ابن صوری را قبول نمودند و حضرت

92

Yea, in the writings and utterances of the Mirrors reflecting the sun of the Muhammadan Dispensation mention hath been made of "Modification by the exalted beings" and "alteration by the disdainful." Such passages, however, refer only to particular cases. Among them is the story of Ibn-i-Suríyá. When the people of Khaybar asked the focal center of the Muhammadan Revelation concerning the penalty of adultery committed between a married man and a married woman, Muhammad answered and said: "The law of God is death by stoning." Whereupon they protested saying: "No such law hath been

او را احضار نمود و فرمود: "أَقْسِمُكَ بِاللَّهِ الَّذِي فَلَقَ لَكُمُ الْبَحْرَ وَانزَلَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَنَّاءَ وَظَلَّلَ لَكُمُ الْعَمَامَ وَنَجَّاكُمْ مِنْ فِرْعَوْنَ وَمَلَئِهِ وَفَضَّلَكُمْ عَلَى النَّاسِ بِأَنْ تَذْكُرَ لَنَا مَا حَكَمَ بِهِ مُوسَى فِي قِصَاصِ الزَّانِي الْمَخْصَنِ وَالزَّانِيَةِ الْمَخْصَنَةِ." که مضمون آن این است که آن حضرت ابن صوری را به این قَسَم های مؤکد قَسَم دادند که در تورات حکم قصاص در زناى محصن چه نازل شده؟ عرض نمود: یا محمد، رجم است. آن حضرت فرمود پس چرا این حکم میان یهود منسوخ شده و مجری نیست؟ عرض نمود: چون بخت النصر بیت المقدس را بسوخت و جمیع یهود را بقتل رساند، دیگر یهودی در ارض باقی نماند الا معدودی قلیل. و علمای آن عصر نظر به قلت یهود و کثرت عمالقه به مشاوره جمع شدند که اگر موافق حکم تورات عمل شود آنچه از دست بخت النصر نجات یافتند به حکم کتاب مقتول می شوند و به این مصالح حکم قتل را از میان بالمّوه برداشتند. باری، در این بین جبرئیل بر قلب منیرش نازل شد و این آیه را عرض نمود: "يُحَرِّفُونَ الْكَلِمَ عَنْ مَوَاضِعِهِ."

این یک موضع بود که ذکر شد. و در این مقام مقصود از تحریف نه چنان است که این همج رعاع فهم نموده اند چنانچه بعضی می گویند که علمای یهود و نصاری آیاتی را که در وصف طلعت محمدیه بود از کتاب محو نمودند و مخالف آن را ثبت کردند. این قول نهایت بی معنی و بی اصل است. آیا می شود کسی که معتقد به کتابی گشته و من عندالله

revealed in the Pentateuch." Muhammad answered and said: "Whom do ye regard among your rabbis as being a recognized authority and having a sure knowledge of the truth?" They agreed upon Ibn-i-Suriyá. Thereupon Muhammad summoned him and said: "I adjure thee by God Who clove the sea for you, caused manna to descend upon you, and the cloud to overshadow you, Who delivered you from Pharaoh and his people, and exalted you above all human beings, to tell us what Moses hath decreed concerning adultery between a married man and a married woman." He made reply: "O Muhammad! death by stoning is the law." Muhammad observed: "Why is it then that this law is annulled and hath ceased to operate among the Jews?" He answered and said: "When Nebuchadnezzar delivered Jerusalem to the flames, and put the Jews to death, only a few survived. The divines of that age, considering the extremely limited number of the Jews, and the multitude of the Amalekites, took counsel together, and came to the conclusion that were they to enforce the law of the Pentateuch, every survivor who hath been delivered from the hand of Nebuchadnezzar would have to be put to death according to the verdict of the Book. Owing to such considerations, they totally repealed the penalty of death." Meanwhile Gabriel inspired Muhammad's illumined heart with these words: "They pervert the text of the Word of God." ⁶⁴

93

This is one of the instances that have been referred to. Verily by "perverting" the text is not meant that which these foolish and abject souls have fancied, even as some maintain that Jewish and Christian divines have effaced from the Book such verses as extol and magnify the countenance of Muhammad, and instead thereof have inserted the contrary. How utterly vain and false are these words! Can a man who believeth in a book, and deemeth it to be inspired by God, mutilate it? Moreover,

دانسته آن را محو نماید؟ و از این گذشته، تورات در همه روی ارض بود، منحصر به مکه و مدینه نبود که بتوانند تغییر دهند و یا تبدیل نمایند. بلکه مقصود از تحریف همین است که الیوم جمیع علمای فرقان به آن مشغولند، و آن تفسیر و معنی نمودن کتاب است بر هوی و میل خود. و چون یهود در زمان آن حضرت آیات تورات را که مدلل بر ظهور حضرت بود به هوای خود تفسیر نمودند و به بیان آن حضرت راضی نشدند لهذا حکم تحریف درباره آنها صدور یافت. چنانچه الیوم مشهود است که چگونه تحریف نمودند امت فرقان آیات کتاب را در علامات ظهور، چنانچه مشهود است به میل و هوای خود تفسیر می نمایند.

و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: *وَ قَدْ كَانَ فَرِيقٌ مِنْهُمْ يَسْمَعُونَ كَلَامَ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ يُحَرِّفُونَهُ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا عَقَلُوهُ وَ هُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ.* " و این آیه هم مدلل است بر تحریف معانی کلام الهی نه بر محو کلمات ظاهریه چنانچه از آیه مستفاد می شود. و عقول مستقیمه هم ادراک می نماید.

و در موضع دیگر می فرماید: *فَوَيْلٌ لِلَّذِينَ يَكْتُبُونَ الْكِتَابَ بِأَيْدِيهِمْ ثُمَّ يَقُولُونَ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ لِيَشْتَرُوا بِهِ ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا.* " الی آخر الآیه. و این آیه در شأن علمای یهود و بزرگان ایشان نازل شد که آن علماء به واسطه استرضای خاطر اغنیاء و استجلاب زخارف دنیا و اظهار غلّ و کفر، الواحی چند بر ردّ حضرت نوشتند و به دلائلی چند مستدل شدند که ذکر آنها جائز نه، و نسبت دادند ادله های خود را که از اسفار تورات مستفاد گشته.

the Pentateuch had been spread over the surface of the earth, and was not confined to Mecca and Medina, so that they could privily corrupt and pervert its text. Nay, rather, by corruption of the text is meant that in which all Muslim divines are engaged today, that is the interpretation of God's holy Book in accordance with their idle imaginings and vain desires. And as the Jews, in the time of Muhammad, interpreted those verses of the Pentateuch, that referred to His Manifestation, after their own fancy, and refused to be satisfied with His holy utterance, the charge of "perverting" the text was therefore pronounced against them. Likewise, it is clear, how in this day, the people of the Qur'án have perverted the text of God's holy Book, concerning the signs of the expected Manifestation, and interpreted it according to their inclination and desires.

94

In yet another instance, He saith: "A part of them heard the Word of God, and then, after they had understood it, distorted it, and knew that they did so." ⁶⁵ This verse, too, doth indicate that the meaning of the Word of God hath been perverted, not that the actual words have been effaced. To the truth of this testify they that are sound of mind.

95

Again in another instance, He saith: "Woe unto those who, with their own hands, transcribe the Book corruptly, and then say: 'This is from God,' that they may sell it for some mean price." ⁶⁶ This verse was revealed with reference to the divines and leaders of the Jewish Faith. These divines, in order to please the rich, acquire worldly emoluments, and give vent to their envy and misbelief, wrote a number of treatises, refuting the claims of Muhammad, supporting their arguments with such evidences as it would be improper to mention, and claimed that these arguments were derived from the text of the Pentateuch.

چنانچه الیوم مشاهده می شود که چه مقدار ردّ بر این امر بدیع، علمای جاهل عصر نوشته‌اند و گمان نموده‌اند که این مفتریات مطابق آیات کتاب و موافق کلمات اولی الالباب است.

96 The same may be witnessed today. Consider how abundant are the denunciations written by the foolish divines of this age against this most wondrous Cause! How vain their imaginings that these calumnies are in conformity with the verses of God's sacred Book, and in consonance with the utterances of men of discernment!

باری، مقصود از این اذکار این بود که اگر بگویند این علائم مذکوره که از انجیل ذکر شد تحریف یافته و ردّ نمایند و متمسک به آیات و اخبار شوند مطلع باشید که کذب محض و افترای صرف است. بلی، ذکر تحریف به این معنی که ذکر شد در اماکن مشخصه هست چنانچه بعضی از آن را ذکر نمودیم تا معلوم و مبرهن شود بر هر ذی بصری که احاطه علوم ظاهره هم نزد بعضی از امّیین الهی هست، دیگر معارضین به این خیال نیفتند و معارضه نمایند که فلان آیه دلیل بر تحریف است و این اصحاب از عدم اطلاع ذکر این مراتب و مطالب را نموده‌اند. و دیگر آنکه اکثر آیات که مشعر بر تحریف است درباره یهود نازل شده، لو انّتم فی جزائر علم الفرقان تحرون.

97 Our purpose in relating these things is to warn you that were they to maintain that those verses wherein the signs referred to in the Gospel are mentioned have been perverted, were they to reject them, and cling instead to other verses and traditions, you should know that their words were utter falsehood and sheer calumny. Yea "corruption" of the text, in the sense We have referred to, hath been actually effected in particular instances. A few of these We have mentioned, that it may become manifest to every discerning observer that unto a few untutored holy Men hath been given the mastery of human learning, so that the malevolent opposer may cease to contend that a certain verse doth indicate "corruption" of the text, and insinuate that We, through lack of knowledge, have made mention of such things. Moreover, most of the verses that indicate "corruption" of the text have been revealed with reference to the Jewish people, were ye to explore the isles of Qur'anic Revelation.

اگر چه از بعضی حمقای ارض شنیده شد که انجیل سماوی در دست نصاری نیست و به آسمان رفته، دیگر غافل از اینکه از همین قول نسبت کمال ظلم و جبر برای حضرت باری جلّ و عزّ ثابت می شود. زیرا بعد از آنکه شمس جمال عیسی از میان قوم غائب شد و به فلک چهارم ارتقاء فرمود و کتاب حقّ جلّ ذکره که اعظم برهان اوست میان خلق او، آن هم غائب شود دیگر آن خلق از زمان عیسی تا زمان

98 We have also heard a number of the foolish of the earth assert that the genuine text of the heavenly Gospel doth not exist amongst the Christians, that it hath ascended unto heaven. How grievously they have erred! How oblivious of the fact that such a statement imputeth the gravest injustice and tyranny to a gracious and loving Providence! How could God, when once the Day-star of the beauty of Jesus had disappeared from the sight of His people, and ascended unto the fourth heaven, cause His holy Book, His most great testimony amongst His

اشراق شمس محمدی به چه متمسک اند و به کدام امر
مأمور؟ و دیگر چگونه مورد انتقام منتقم حقیقی می شوند
و محلّ نزول عذاب و سیاط سلطان معنوی می گردند؟ از
همه گذشته انقطاع فیض فیاض و انسداد باب رحمت سلطان
ایجاد لازم می آید. فَتَعُوذُ بِاللّٰهِ عَمَّا يَظُنُّ الْعِبَادُ فِي حَقِّهِ،
فَتَعَالَى عَمَّا هُمْ يَعْرِفُونَ.

ای عزیز، در این صبح ازلی که انوار "اللّٰهُ نُورُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَ
الْأَرْضِ" عالم را احاطه نموده و سرادق عصمت و حفظ "
وَ يَأْبَى اللّٰهُ إِلَّا أَنْ يُنَمَّ نُورُهُ" مرتفع گشته و ید قدرت "و
بِيَدِهِ مَلَكُوتُ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ" مبسوط و قائم شده کمر همت را
محکم باید بست که شاید به عنایت و مکرمت الهی در
مدینه قدسیّه "إِنَّا لِلّٰهِ" وارد شویم تا به مواقع عزّ "إليه راجعون"
مقرّ یابیم. انشاءالله باید چشم دل را از اشارات آب و گل
پاک نمود تا ادراک مراتب مالانهایه عرفان نمائید و حقّ را
اظهر از آن بینید که در اثبات وجودش به دلیلی محتاج شوید
و یا به حجّتی تمسک جوئید.

creatures, to disappear also? What would be left to that people
to cling to from the setting of the day-star of Jesus until the rise
of the sun of the Muhammadan Dispensation? What law could
be their stay and guide? How could such people be made the
victims of the avenging wrath of God, the omnipotent
Avenger? How could they be afflicted with the scourge of
chastisement by the heavenly King? Above all, how could the
flow of the grace of the All-Bountiful be stayed? How could the
ocean of His tender mercies be stilled? We take refuge with
God, from that which His creatures have fancied about Him!
Exalted is He above their comprehension!

99

Dear friend! Now when the light of God's everlasting Morn is
breaking; when the radiance of His holy words: "God is the
light of the heavens and of the earth" ⁶⁷ is shedding illumination
upon all mankind; when the inviolability of His tabernacle is
being proclaimed by His sacred utterance: "God hath willed to
perfect His light;" ⁶⁸ and the Hand of omnipotence, bearing His
testimony: "In His grasp He holdeth the kingdom of all things,"
is being outstretched unto all the peoples and kindreds of the
earth; it behooveth us to gird up the loins of endeavour, that
haply, by the grace and bounty of God, we may enter the
celestial City: "Verily, we are God's," and abide within the
exalted habitation: "And unto Him we do return." It is
incumbent upon thee, by the permission of God, to cleanse the
eye of thine heart from the things of the world, that thou
mayest realize the infinitude of divine knowledge, and mayest
behold Truth so clearly that thou wilt need no proof to
demonstrate His reality, nor any evidence to bear witness unto
His testimony.

ای سائل محبّ، اگر در هوای روح روحانی طائری حقّ را ظاهر فوق کلّ شیء بینی به قسمی که جز او را نیایی. "كَانَ اللَّهُ وَ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ." و این مقام مقدّس از آن است که به دلیلی مدلل شود و یا آنکه به برهانی باهر آید. و اگر در فضای قدس حقیقت سائری کلّ اشیاء به معروفیت او معروف اند و او بنفسه معروف بوده و خواهد بود. و اگر در ارض دلیل ساکنی کفایت کن به آنچه خود فرموده: "أَوَلَمْ يَكْفِهِمْ أَنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ." این است حجتی که خود قرار فرموده و اعظم از این حجت نبوده و نیست: "دَلِيلُهُ آيَاتُهُ وَ وُجُودُهُ إِثْبَاتُهُ."

در این وقت از اهل بیان و عرفاء و حکماء و علماء و شهدای آن استدعا می نمایم که وصایای الهی را که در کتاب فرموده فراموش ننمایند و همیشه ناظر به اصل امر باشند که مبدا حین ظهور آن جوهرالجواهر و حقیقة الحقائق و نور الانوار متمسک به بعضی عبارات کتاب شوند و بر او وارد بیاورند آنچه را که در کور فرقان وارد آمد. چه که آن سلطان هوّیه قادر است بر اینکه جمیع بیان و خلق آن را به حرفی از بدایع کلمات خود قبض روح فرماید و یا به حرفی جمیع را حیات بدیعه قدمیه بخشد و از قبور نفس و هوی محشور و مبعوث نماید. ملتفت و مراقب بوده که جمیع منتهی به ایمان به او و ادراک ایّام و لقای او می شود. "لَيْسَ الْبِرَّ أَنْ تُوَلُّوا وُجُوهَكُمْ قِبَلَ الْمَشْرِقِ وَالْمَغْرِبِ وَ لَكِنَّ الْبِرَّ

O affectionate seeker! Shouldst thou soar in the holy realm of the spirit, thou wouldst recognize God manifest and exalted above all things, in such wise that thine eyes would behold none else but Him. "God was alone; there was none else besides Him." So lofty is this station that no testimony can bear it witness, neither evidence do justice to its truth. Wert thou to explore the sacred domain of truth, thou wilt find that all things are known only by the light of His recognition, that He hath ever been, and will continue for ever to be, known through Himself. And if thou dwellest in the land of testimony, content thyself with that which He, Himself, hath revealed: "Is it not enough for them that We have sent down unto Thee the Book?"⁶⁹ This is the testimony which He, Himself, hath ordained; greater proof than this there is none, nor ever will be: "This proof is His Word; His own Self, the testimony of His truth."

And now, We beseech the people of the Bayán, all the learned, the sages, the divines, and witnesses amongst them, not to forget the wishes and admonitions revealed in their Book. Let them, at all times, fix their gaze upon the essentials of His Cause, lest when He, Who is the Quintessence of truth, the inmost Reality of all things, the Source of all light, is made manifest, they cling unto certain passages of the Book, and inflict upon Him that which was inflicted in the Dispensation of the Qur'án. For, verily, powerful is He, the King of divine might, to extinguish with one letter of His wondrous words, the breath of life in the whole of the Bayán and the people thereof, and with one letter bestow upon them a new and everlasting life, and cause them to arise and speed out of the sepulchres of their vain and selfish desires. Take heed, and be watchful; and remember that all things have their consummation in belief in Him, in attainment unto His day, and in the realization of His

مَنْ آمَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَ الْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ. " اسْمَعُوا يَا أَهْلَ الْبَيَانِ مَا
وَصَّيْنَاكُمْ بِالْحَقِّ لَعَلَّ تَسْكُنُونَ فِي ظِلِّ كَانَ فِي أَيَّامِ اللَّهِ مَمْدُوداً.

divine presence. "There is no piety in turning your faces toward the east or toward the west, but he is pious who believeth in God and the Last Day." ⁷⁰ Give ear, O people of the Bayán, unto the truth whereunto We have admonished you, that haply ye may seek the shelter of the shadow extended, in the Day of God, upon all mankind.

END OF PART ONE

الباب المذكور في بيان أنّ شمس الحقيقة و مظهر نفس الله
ليكونن سلطاناً على من في السموات و الأرض و إن لن
يطيعه أحد من أهل الأرض و غنياً عن كل من في الملك و إن
لم يكن عنده دينار. كذلك نظهر لك من أسرار الأمر و
نلقى عليك من جواهر الحكمة لتطيرن بجناحي الانقطاع في
الهواء الذي كان عن الأبصار مستوراً.

102

Verily He Who is the Day-star of Truth and Revealer of the Supreme Being holdeth, for all time, undisputed sovereignty over all that is in heaven and on earth, though no man be found on earth to obey Him. He verily is independent of all earthly dominion, though He be utterly destitute. Thus We reveal unto thee the mysteries of the Cause of God, and bestow upon thee the gems of divine wisdom, that haply thou mayest soar on the wings of renunciation to those heights that are veiled from the eyes of men.

لطائف و جواهر این باب آنکه بر صاحبان نفوس زکیه و
مرایای قدسیه مبرهن و واضح شود که شمس حقیقت و
مرایای احدیت در هر عصر و زمان که از خیام غیب هویه
به عالم شهاده ظهور می فرمایند برای تربیت ممکنات و
ابلاغ فیض بر همه موجودات، با سلطنتی قاهر و سطوتی
غالب ظاهر می شوند. چه که این جواهر مخزونه و کنوز
غیبیه مکنونه محل ظهور یفعل الله ما یشاء و یحکم ما یرید
اند.

103

THE significance and essential purpose underlying these words is to reveal and demonstrate unto the pure in heart and the sanctified in spirit that they Who are the Luminaries of truth and the Mirrors reflecting the light of divine Unity, in whatever age and cycle they are sent down from their invisible habitations of ancient glory unto this world, to educate the souls of men and endue with grace all created things, are invariably endowed with an all-compelling power, and invested with invincible sovereignty. For these hidden Gems, these concealed and invisible Treasures, in themselves manifest and vindicate the reality of these holy words: "Verily God doeth whatsoever He willeth, and ordaineth whatsoever He pleaseth."

و بر اولی العلم و افنده منیره واضح است که غیب هویه و
ذات احدیه مقدس از بروز و ظهور و صعود و نزول و
دخول و خروج بوده و متعالی است از وصف هر واصفی و
ادراک هر مدرکی. لم یزل در ذات خود غیب بوده و

104

To every discerning and illumined heart it is evident that God, the unknowable Essence, the divine Being, is immensely exalted beyond every human attribute, such as corporeal existence, ascent and descent, egress and regress. Far be it from His glory that human tongue should adequately recount His praise, or that human heart comprehend His fathomless mystery. He is

هست و لایزال به کینونت خود مستور از ابصار و انظار خواهد بود. " لا تُدْرِكُهُ الْأَبْصَارُ وَ هُوَ يُدْرِكُ الْأَبْصَارَ وَ هُوَ اللَّطِيفُ الْخَبِيرُ " چه میان او و ممکنات، نسبت و ربط و فصل و وصل و یا قرب و بُعد و جهت و اشاره به هیچ وجه ممکن نه زیرا که جمیع من فی السَّمَوَاتِ وَ الْأَرْضِ به کلمه امر او موجود شدند و به اراده او که نفس مشیت است از عدم و نیستی بخت بات به عرصه شهود و هستی قدم گذاشتند.

سبحان الله، بلکه میانه ممکنات و کلمه او هم نسبت و ربطی نبوده و نخواهد بود. " وَ يُحَذِّرُكُمُ اللَّهُ نَفْسَهُ " بر این مطلب برهانی است واضح " وَ كَانَ اللَّهُ وَ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ " دلیلی است لائح. چنانچه جمیع انبیاء و اوصیاء و علماء و عرفاء و حکماء بر عدم بلوغ معرفت آن جوهر الجواهر و بر عجز از عرفان و وصول آن حقیقه الحقائق مقرر و مدعن اند.

و چون ابواب عرفان ذات ازل بر وجه ممکنات مسدود شد لهذا به اقتضای رحمت و اسعه " سَبَقَتْ رَحْمَتُهُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ " و وَسِعَتْ رَحْمَتِي كُلَّ شَيْءٍ " جوهر قدس نورانی را از عوالم روحانی به هیاکل عزّ انسانی در میان خلق ظاهر فرمود تا حکایت نمایند از آن ذات ازلّیه و ساذج قدمیه. و این مرایای قدسیّه و مطالع هوّیه بتمامهم از آن شمس وجود و

and hath ever been veiled in the ancient eternity of His Essence, and will remain in His Reality everlastingly hidden from the sight of men. "No vision taketh in Him, but He taketh in all vision; He is the Subtile, the All-Perceiving."⁷¹ No tie of direct intercourse can possibly bind Him to His creatures. He standeth exalted beyond and above all separation and union, all proximity and remoteness. No sign can indicate His presence or His absence; inasmuch as by a word of His command all that are in heaven and on earth have come to exist, and by His wish, which is the Primal Will itself, all have stepped out of utter nothingness into the realm of being, the world of the visible.

¹⁰⁵ Gracious God! How could there be conceived any existing relationship or possible connection between His Word and they that are created of it? The verse: "God would have you beware of Himself"⁷² unmistakably beareth witness to the reality of Our argument, and the words: "God was alone; there was none else besides Him" are a sure testimony of its truth. All the Prophets of God and their chosen Ones, all the divines, the sages, and the wise of every generation, unanimously recognize their inability to attain unto the comprehension of that Quintessence of all truth, and confess their incapacity to grasp Him, Who is the inmost Reality of all things.

¹⁰⁶ The door of the knowledge of the Ancient of Days being thus closed in the face of all beings, the Source of infinite grace, according to His saying: "His grace hath transcended all things; My grace hath encompassed them all" hath caused those luminous Gems of Holiness to appear out of the realm of the spirit, in the noble form of the human temple, and be made manifest unto all men, that they may impart unto the world the mysteries of the unchangeable Being, and tell of the subtleties of His imperishable Essence. These sanctified Mirrors, these

جوهر مقصود حکایت می نمایند، مثلاً علم ایشان از علم او و قدرت ایشان از قدرت او و سلطنت ایشان از سلطنت او و جمال ایشان از جمال او و ظهور ایشان از ظهور او. و ایشانند مخازن علوم ربّانی و مواقع حکمت صمدانی و مظاهر فیض نامتناهی و مطالع شمس لایزال چنانچه می فرماید: "لَا فَرْقَ بَيْنَكَ وَ بَيْنَهُمْ إِلَّا بَأْنَهُمْ عِبَادُكَ وَ خَلْقُكَ." و این است مقام "اَنَا هو و هو اَنَا" که در حدیث مذکور است.

و احادیث و اخبار مدّله بر این مطلب بسیار است و این بنده نظر به اختصار متعرّض ذکر آنها نشدم. بلکه آنچه در آسمان ها و زمین است محالّ بروز صفات و اسمای الهی هستند چنانچه در هر ذره آثار تجلّی آن شمس حقیقی ظاهر و هویدا است که گویا بدون ظهور آن تجلّی در عالم ملکى هیچ شیء به خلعت هستی مفتخر نیاید و به وجود مشرّف نشود. چه آفتاب های معارف که در ذره مستور شده و چه بجرهای حکمت که در قطره پنهان گشته. خاصّه انسان که از بین موجودات به این خلع تخصیص یافته و به این شرافت ممتاز گشته. چنانچه جمیع صفات و اسمای الهی از مظاهر انسانی به نحو اکمل و اشرف ظاهر و هویدا است و کلّ این اسماء و صفات راجع به اوست. این است که

Day-springs of ancient glory are one and all the Exponents on earth of Him Who is the central Orb of the universe, its Essence and ultimate Purpose. From Him proceed their knowledge and power; from Him is derived their sovereignty. The beauty of their countenance is but a reflection of His image, and their revelation a sign of His deathless glory. They are the Treasuries of divine knowledge, and the Repositories of celestial wisdom. Through them is transmitted a grace that is infinite, and by them is revealed the light that can never fade. Even as He hath said: "There is no distinction whatsoever between Thee and them; except that they are Thy servants, and are created of Thee." This is the significance of the tradition: "I am He, Himself, and He is I, myself."

107

The traditions and sayings that bear direct reference to Our theme are divers and manifold; We have refrained from quoting them for the sake of brevity. Nay, whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth is a direct evidence of the revelation within it of the attributes and names of God, inasmuch as within every atom are enshrined the signs that bear eloquent testimony to the revelation of that most great Light. Methinks, but for the potency of that revelation, no being could ever exist. How resplendent the luminaries of knowledge that shine in an atom, and how vast the oceans of wisdom that surge within a drop! To a supreme degree is this true of man, who, among all created things, hath been invested with the robe of such gifts, and hath been singled out for the glory of such distinction. For in him are potentially revealed all the attributes and names of God to a degree that no other created being hath excelled or surpassed. All these names and attributes are applicable to him. Even as He hath said: "Man is My mystery, and I am his mystery." Manifold are the verses that have been repeatedly revealed in all the heavenly Books and the holy

Scriptures, expressive of this most subtle and lofty theme. Even as He hath revealed: "We will surely show them Our signs in the world and within themselves."⁷³ Again He saith: "And also in your own selves: will ye not then behold the signs of God?"⁷⁴ And yet again He revealeth: "And be ye not like those who forget God, and whom He hath therefore caused to forget their own selves."⁷⁵ In this connection, He Who is the eternal King—may the souls of all that dwell within the mystic Tabernacle be a sacrifice unto Him—hath spoken: "He hath known God who hath known himself."

فرموده :

"الْإِنْسَانُ سِرِّي وَ أَنَا سِرُّهُ." و آیات متواتره که مدلل و مشعر بر این مطلب رقیق لطیف است در جمیع کتب سماویّه و صحف الهیّه مسطور و مذکور است. چنانچه می فرماید:

"سَنُرِيهِمْ آيَاتِنَا فِي الْآفَاقِ وَ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ." و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: "وَ فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَفَلَا تُبْصِرُونَ." و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: "لَا تَكُونُوا كَالَّذِينَ نَسُوا اللَّهَ فَأَنْسَاهُمْ أَنْفُسَهُمْ." چنانچه سلطان بقا، روح من فی سرادق العماء فداه می فرماید: "مَنْ عَرَفَ نَفْسَهُ فَقَدْ عَرَفَ رَبَّهُ."

108

I swear by God, O esteemed and honoured friend! Shouldst thou ponder these words in thine heart, thou wilt of a certainty find the doors of divine wisdom and infinite knowledge flung open before thy face.

قسم به خدا ای مخدوم من، اگر قدری در این عبارات تفکر فرمائی ابواب حکمت الهیّه و مصاریع علم نامتناهی را بر وجه خود گشوده یابی.

109

From that which hath been said it becometh evident that all things, in their inmost reality, testify to the revelation of the names and attributes of God within them. Each according to its capacity, indicateth, and is expressive of, the knowledge of God. So potent and universal is this revelation, that it hath encompassed all things, visible and invisible. Thus hath He revealed: "Hath aught else save Thee a power of revelation which is not possessed by Thee, that it could have manifested Thee? Blind is the eye which doth not perceive Thee." Likewise, hath the eternal King spoken: "No thing have I perceived, except that I perceived God within it, God before it, or God after it." Also in the tradition of Kumayl it is written: "Behold, a light hath shone forth out of the Morn of eternity, and lo! its waves have penetrated the inmost reality of all men." Man, the

باری، از این بیانات معلوم شد که جمیع اشیاء حاکی از اسماء و صفات الهیّه هستند. هر کدام به قدر استعداد خود مدلل و مشعرند بر معرفت الهیّه به قسمی که احاطه کرده است ظهورات صفاتیّه و اسمائیّه همه غیب و شهود را. این است که می فرماید: "أَيَكُونُ لَغَيْرِكَ مِنَ الظُّهُورِ مَا لَيْسَ لَكَ حَتَّى يَكُونَ هُوَ الْمَظْهَرُ لَكَ عَمِيَّتٌ عَيْنٌ لَا تَرَاكَ." و باز سلطان بقا می فرماید: "مَا رَأَيْتُ شَيْئاً إِلَّا وَ قَدْ رَأَيْتُ اللَّهَ فِيهِ أَوْقَبْلَهُ أَوْ بَعْدَهُ." و در روایت کُمیل "نُورٌ أَشْرَقَ مِنْ صُبْحِ الْأَزَلِ فَيَلُوحُ عَلَى هَيَاكِلِ التَّوْحِيدِ آثَارُهُ." و انسان که اشرف

واکمل مخلوقات است اَشَدُّ دَلَالَةً وَأَعْظَمُ حِکَايَةً است از
سائر معلومات و اکمل انسان و افضل و الطف او مظاهر
شمس حقیقتند. بلکه ما سوای ایشان موجودند به اراده
ایشان و متحرکند به افاضه ایشان. "لَوْ لَاكَ لَمَا خَلَقْتُ
الْأَفْلَاقَ." بلکه کلّ در ساحت قدس ایشان معدوم صرف و
مفقود بحت اند. بلکه منزّه است ذکر ایشان از ذکر غیر و
مقدّس است وصف ایشان از وصف ما سوی. و این
هیاکل قدسیّه مرایای اولیّه ازلیّه هستند که حکایت نموده‌اند
از غیب الغیوب و از کلّ اسماء و صفات او از علم و قدرت
و سلطنت و عظمت و رحمت و حکمت و عزّت و جود و
کرم.

noblest and most perfect of all created things, excelleth them all in the intensity of this revelation, and is a fuller expression of its glory. And of all men, the most accomplished, the most distinguished and the most excellent are the Manifestations of the Sun of Truth. Nay, all else besides these Manifestations, live by the operation of their Will, and move and have their being through the outpourings of their grace. "But for Thee, I would have not created the heavens." Nay, all in their holy presence fade into utter nothingness, and are a thing forgotten. Human tongue can never befittingly sing their praise, and human speech can never unfold their mystery. These Tabernacles of holiness, these primal Mirrors which reflect the light of unfading glory, are but expressions of Him Who is the Invisible of the Invisibles. By the revelation of these gems of divine virtue all the names and attributes of God, such as knowledge and power, sovereignty and dominion, mercy and wisdom, glory, bounty and grace, are made manifest.

و جمیع این صفات از ظهور این جواهر احدیّه ظاهر و
هویدا است. و این صفات مختصّ به بعضی، دون بعضی
نبوده و نیست. بلکه جمیع انبیای مقرّین و اصفیای
مقدّسین به این صفات موصوف و به این اسماء موسوم اند.
نهایت بعضی در بعضی مراتب اَشَدُّ ظُهُوراً وَ أَعْظَمُ نوراً ظاهر
می شوند. چنانچه می فرماید:
"تِلْكَ الرُّسُلُ فَضَّلْنَا بَعْضَهُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ." پس معلوم و
محقق شد که محلّ ظهور و بروز جمیع این صفات عالیّه و
اسمای غیر متناهیّه انبیاء و اولیای او هستند، خواه بعضی از

110

These attributes of God are not and have never been vouchsafed specially unto certain Prophets, and withheld from others. Nay, all the Prophets of God, His well-favoured, His holy, and chosen Messengers, are, without exception, the bearers of His names, and the embodiments of His attributes. They only differ in the intensity of their revelation, and the comparative potency of their light. Even as He hath revealed: "Some of the Apostles We have caused to excel the others." 76 It hath therefore become manifest and evident that within the tabernacles of these Prophets and chosen Ones of God the light of His infinite names and exalted attributes hath been reflected, even though the light of some of these attributes may or may not be outwardly revealed from these luminous Temples to the eyes of men. That a certain attribute of God hath not

been outwardly manifested by these Essences of Detachment doth in no wise imply that they Who are the Daysprings of God's attributes and the Treasuries of His holy names did not actually possess it. Therefore, these illuminated Souls, these beauteous Countenances have, each and every one of them, been endowed with all the attributes of God, such as sovereignty, dominion, and the like, even though to outward seeming they be shorn of all earthly majesty. To every discerning eye this is evident and manifest; it requireth neither proof nor evidence.

این صفات در آن هیاکل نوریه بر حسب ظاهر، ظاهر شود و خواه نشود. نه این است که اگر صفتی بر حسب ظاهر از آن ارواح مجرّده ظاهر نشود نفی آن صفت از آن محالّ صفات الهیه و معادن اسماء ربوبیه شود. لهذا بر همه این وجودات منیره و طلعات بدیعه حکم جمیع صفات الله از سلطنت و عظمت و امثال آن جاری است اگر چه بر حسب ظاهر به سلطنت ظاهره و غیر آن ظاهر نشوند. و این فقره بر هر ذی بصری ثابت و محقق است، دیگر احتیاج برهان نیست.

111

Yea, inasmuch as the peoples of the world have failed to seek from the luminous and crystal Springs of divine knowledge the inner meaning of God's holy words, they therefore have languished, stricken and sore athirst, in the vale of idle fancy and waywardness. They have strayed far from the fresh and thirst-subduing waters, and gathered round the salt that burneth bitterly. Concerning them, the Dove of Eternity hath spoken: "And if they see the path of righteousness, they will not take it for their path; but if they see the path of error, for their path will they take it. This, because they treated Our signs as lies, and were heedless of them."⁷⁷

بلی، این عباد چون از عیون صافیه منیره علوم الهیه تفاسیر کلمات قدسیّه را اخذ ننموده‌اند لهذا تشنه و افسرده در وادی ظنون و غفلت سائرند و از بحر عذب فرات مُعرَض شده در حول ملح أجاج طائف اند. چنانچه در وصف ایشان ورقاء هوّیه بیان فرموده:

"وَ إِنْ يَرَوْا سَبِيلَ الرُّشْدِ لَا يَتَّخِذُوهُ سَبِيلًا وَ إِنْ يَرَوْا سَبِيلَ الْغَيِّ يَتَّخِذُوهُ سَبِيلًا، ذَلِكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ كَذَّبُوا بِآيَاتِنَا وَ كَانُوا عَنْهَا غَافِلِينَ." که ترجمه آن این است: اگر ببینند راه صلاح و درستکاری را، آن را اخذ نمی نمایند و به آن اقبال نمی کنند و اما اگر راه باطل و طغیان و ضلالت را مشاهده کنند آن را برای خود راه وصول به حقّ قرار دهند. و این اقبال به باطل و اعراض از حقّ ظاهر نشد، یعنی به این ضلالت و

گمراهی مبتلا نشدند، مگر به جزای آنکه تکذیب کردند آیات ما را و بودند از نزول آیات ما و ظهورات آن غفلت کنندگان.

چنانچه مشاهده شد در این ظهور بدیع منیع که کرورها آیات الهیه از سماء قدرت و رحمت نازل شد با وجود این جمیع خلق اعراض نموده و تمسک جستند به اقوال عبادی که یک حرف از آن را ادراک نمی نمایند. از این جهت است که در امثال این مسائل واضحه شبهه نموده و خود را از رضوان علم احدیه و ریاض حکمت صمدیه محروم نموده‌اند.

باری، راجع به مطلب می شویم که سؤال از آن شده بود که سلطنت قائم با آنکه در احادیث مأثوره از انجم مضمیئه وارد شده با وجود این اثری از سلطنت ظاهر نشد بلکه خلاف آن تحقق یافت. چنانچه اصحاب و اولیای او در دست ناس مبتلا و محصور بوده و هستند و در نهایت ذلت و عجز در ملک ظاهرند. بلی، سلطنتی که در کتب در حق قائم مذکور است حق و لا ریب فیهِ و لیکن آن نه آن سلطنت و حکومتی است که هر نفسی ادراک نماید. و دیگر آنکه جمیع انبیای قبل که بشارت داده‌اند مردم را به ظهور بعد، همه آن مظاهر قبل ذکر سلطنت ظهور بعد را

112

To this testifieth that which hath been witnessed in this wondrous and exalted Dispensation. Myriads of holy verses have descended from the heaven of might and grace, yet no one hath turned thereunto, nor ceased to cling to those words of men, not one letter of which they that have spoken them comprehend. For this reason the people have doubted incontestable truths, such as these, and caused themselves to be deprived of the Ridván of divine knowledge, and the eternal meads of celestial wisdom.

113

And now, to resume Our argument concerning the question: Why is it that the sovereignty of the Qá'im, affirmed in the text of recorded traditions, and handed down by the shining stars of the Muhammadan Dispensation, hath not in the least been made manifest? Nay, the contrary hath come to pass. Have not His disciples and companions been afflicted of men? Are they not still the victims of the fierce opposition of their enemies? Are they not today leading the life of abased and impotent mortals? Yea, the sovereignty attributed to the Qá'im and spoken of in the scriptures, is a reality, the truth of which none can doubt. This sovereignty, however, is not the sovereignty which the minds of men have falsely imagined. Moreover, the Prophets of old, each and every one, whenever announcing to the people of their day the advent of the coming Revelation, have invariably and specifically referred to that sovereignty with

نموده چنانچه در کتب قبل مسطور است و آن تخصیص به قائم ندارد و در حقّ جمیع آن مظاهر قبل و بعد حکم سلطنت و جمیع صفات و اسماء ثابت و محقق است زیرا که مظاهر صفات غیبیه و مطالع اسرار الهیه اند چنانچه مذکور شد.

و دیگر آنکه مقصود از سلطنت، احاطه و قدرت آن حضرت است بر همه ممکنات و خواه در عالم ظاهر به استیلاّی ظاهری ظاهر شود یا نشود. و این بسته به اراده و مشیّت خود آن حضرت است. و لیکن بر آن جناب معلوم بوده که سلطنت و غنا و حیات و موت و حشر و نشر که در کتب قبل مذکور است مقصود این نیست که الیوم این مردم احصاء و ادراک می نمایند. بلکه مراد از سلطنت سلطنتی است که در ایّام ظهور هر یک از شمس حقیقت بنفسه لنفسه ظاهری شود و آن احاطه باطنیه است که به آن احاطه می نماید کلّ من فی السّموات و الارض را، و بعد به استعداد کون و زمان و خلق در عالم ظاهر به ظهور می آید چنانچه سلطنت حضرت رسول حال در میان ناس ظاهر و هویدا است. و در اوّل، امر آن حضرت آن بود که شنیدید. چه مقدار اهل کفر و ضلال که علمای آن عصر و اصحاب ایشان باشند بر آن جوهر فطرت و ساذج طینت وارد آوردند. چه مقدار خاشاک ها و خارها که بر محلّ عبور آن حضرت ریختند. و

which the promised Manifestation must needs be invested. This is attested by the records of the scriptures of the past. This sovereignty hath not been solely and exclusively attributed to the Qá'im. Nay rather, the attribute of sovereignty and all other names and attributes of God have been and will ever be vouchsafed unto all the Manifestations of God, before and after Him, inasmuch as these Manifestations, as it hath already been explained, are the Embodiments of the attributes of God, the Invisible, and the Revealers of the divine mysteries.

114

Furthermore, by sovereignty is meant the all-encompassing, all-pervading power which is inherently exercised by the Qá'im whether or not He appear to the world clothed in the majesty of earthly dominion. This is solely dependent upon the will and pleasure of the Qá'im Himself. You will readily recognize that the terms sovereignty, wealth, life, death, judgment and resurrection, spoken of by the scriptures of old, are not what this generation hath conceived and vainly imagined. Nay, by sovereignty is meant that sovereignty which in every dispensation resideth within, and is exercised by, the person of the Manifestation, the Day-star of Truth. That sovereignty is the spiritual ascendancy which He exerciseth to the fullest degree over all that is in heaven and on earth, and which in due time revealeth itself to the world in direct proportion to its capacity and spiritual receptiveness, even as the sovereignty of Muhammad, the Messenger of God, is today apparent and manifest amongst the people. You are well aware of what befell His Faith in the early days of His dispensation. What woeful sufferings did the hand of the infidel and erring, the divines of that age and their associates, inflict upon that spiritual Essence, that most pure and holy Being! How abundant the thorns and briars which they have strewn over His path! It is evident that wretched generation, in their wicked and satanic fancy, regarded

این معلوم است که آن اشخاص به ظنون خبیثه شیطانیه خود اذیت به آن هیکل ازلی را سبب رستگاری خود می دانستند زیرا که جمیع علمای عصر به مثل عبدالله اُبی و ابو عامر راهب و کعب بن اشرف و نضر بن حارث، جمیع آن حضرت را تکذیب نمودند و نسبت به جنون و افترا دادند و نسبت هائی که نَعُوذُ بِاللّٰهِ مِنْ اَنْ يَجْرِيَ بِهِ الْمِدَادُ اَوْ يَتَحَرَّكَ عَلَيْهِ الْقَلَمُ اَوْ يَحْمِلَهُ الْاَلَوَاخُ. بلی، این نسبت ها بود که سبب ایذای مردم نسبت به آن حضرت شد. و این معلوم و واضح است که علمای وقت اگر کسی را ردّ و طرد نمایند و از اهل ایمان ندانند چه بر سر آن نفس می آید چنانچه بر سر این بنده آمد و دیده شد.

این است که آن حضرت فرمود: "ما أُؤْذِي نَبِيٍّ مِّثْلِ مَا أُؤْذِيْتُ." و در فرقان نسبت ها که دادند و اذیت ها که به آن حضرت نمودند همه مذکور است. فَارْجِعُوا إِلَيْهِ لَعَلَّكُمْ بِمَوَاقِعِ الْأَمْرِ تَطْلِعُونَ. حتی قسمی بر آن حضرت سخت شد که احدی با آن حضرت و اصحاب او چندی معاشرت نمی نمود و هر نفسی که خدمت آن حضرت می رسید کمال اذیت را به او وارد می نمودند.

در این موقع یک آیه ذکر می نمایم که اگر چشم بصیرت باز کنی تا زنده هستی بر مظلومی آن حضرت نوحه و ندبه

every injury to that immortal Being as a means to the attainment of an abiding felicity; inasmuch as the recognized divines of that age, such as ‘Abdu’lláh-i-Ubayy, Abú-‘Amír, the hermit, Ka’b-Ibn-i-Ashraf, and Nadr-Ibn-i-Háarith, all treated Him as an impostor, and pronounced Him a lunatic and a calumniator. Such sore accusations they brought against Him that in recounting them God forbiddeth the ink to flow, Our pen to move, or the page to bear them. These malicious imputations provoked the people to arise and torment Him. And how fierce that torment if the divines of the age be its chief instigators, if they denounce Him to their followers, cast Him out from their midst, and declare Him a miscreant! Hath not the same befallen this Servant, and been witnessed by all?

¹¹⁵ For this reason did Muhammad cry out: "No Prophet of God hath suffered such harm as I have suffered." And in the Qur’án are recorded all the calumnies and reproaches uttered against Him, as well as all the afflictions which He suffered. Refer ye thereunto, that haply ye may be informed of that which hath befallen His Revelation. So grievous was His plight, that for a time all ceased to hold intercourse with Him and His companions. Whoever associated with Him fell a victim to the relentless cruelty of His enemies.

¹¹⁶ We shall cite in this connection only one verse of that Book. Shouldst thou observe it with a discerning eye, thou wilt, all the remaining days of thy life, lament and bewail the injury of Muhammad, that wronged and oppressed Messenger of God.

نمائی. و آن آیه در وقتی نازل شد که آن حضرت از شدت
 بلایا و اعراض ناس، به غایت افسرده و دلتنگ بود، جبرئیل
 از سدرۃ المنتهای قرب نازل شد و این آیه تلاوت نمود: "وَ إِنْ
 كَانَ كَبُرَ عَلَيْكَ إِعْرَاضُهُمْ فَإِنْ اسْتَطَعْتَ أَنْ تَبْتَغِيَ نَفَقًا فِي
 الْأَرْضِ أَوْ سُلَّمًا فِي السَّمَاءِ." که ترجمه آن این است که
 اگر بزرگ است بر تو اعراض معرضین و سخت است بر تو
 ادبار منافقین و ایذای ایشان، پس اگر مستطیعی و می
 توانی، طلب کن نقبی در زیر ارض یا نردبانی به سوی
 آسمان، که تلویح بیان این است که چاره نیست و دست از
 تو بر نمی دارند مگر آنکه درزیر زمین پنهان شوی و یا به
 آسمان فرار نمائی.

That verse was revealed at a time when Muhammad languished weary and sorrowful beneath the weight of the opposition of the people, and of their unceasing torture. In the midst of His agony, the Voice of Gabriel, calling from the Sadratu'l-Muntahá, was heard saying: "But if their opposition be grievous to Thee—if Thou canst, seek out an opening into the earth or a ladder into heaven."⁷⁸ The implication of this utterance is that His case had no remedy, that they would not withhold their hands from Him unless He should hide Himself beneath the depths of the earth, or take His flight unto heaven.

و حال امروز مشاهده نما که چقدر از سلاطین به اسم آن
 حضرت تعظیم می نمایند و چقدر از بلاد و اهل آن که در
 ظلّ او ساکن اند و به نسبت به آن حضرت افتخار دارند،
 چنانچه بر منابر و گلدسته ها این اسم مبارک را به کمال
 تعظیم و تکریم ذکر می نمایند. و سلاطینی هم که در ظلّ
 آن حضرت داخل نشده اند و قمیص کفر را تجدید ننموده اند
 ایشان هم به بزرگی و عظمت آن شمس عنایت مقرّ و
 معترف اند. این است سلطنت ظاهره که مشاهده می کنی.
 و این لابدّ است از برای جمیع انبیاء که یا در حیات و یا
 بعد از عروج ایشان به موطن حقیقی ظاهر و ثابت می شود

117

Consider, how great is the change today! Behold, how many are the Sovereigns who bow the knee before His name! How numerous the nations and kingdoms who have sought the shelter of His shadow, who bear allegiance to His Faith, and pride themselves therein! From the pulpit-top there ascendeth today the words of praise which, in utter lowliness, glorify His blessed name; and from the heights of minarets there resoundeth the call that summoneth the concourse of His people to adore Him. Even those Kings of the earth who have refused to embrace His Faith and to put off the garment of unbelief, none the less confess and acknowledge the greatness and overpowering majesty of that Day-star of loving kindness. Such is His earthly sovereignty, the evidences of which thou dost on every side behold. This sovereignty must needs be revealed and established either in the lifetime of every Manifestation of God or after His ascension unto His true

habitation in the realms above. What thou dost witness today is but a confirmation of this truth. That spiritual ascendancy, however, which is primarily intended, resideth within, and revolveth around Them from eternity even unto eternity. It can never for a moment be divorced from Them. Its dominion hath encompassed all that is in heaven and on earth.

118

The following is an evidence of the sovereignty exercised by Muhammad, the Day-star of Truth. Hast thou not heard how with one single verse He hath sundered light from darkness, the righteous from the ungodly, and the believing from the infidel? All the signs and allusions concerning the Day of Judgment, which thou hast heard, such as the raising of the dead, the Day of Reckoning, the Last Judgment, and others have been made manifest through the revelation of that verse. These revealed words were a blessing to the righteous who on hearing them exclaimed: "O God our Lord, we have heard, and obeyed." They were a curse to the people of iniquity who, on hearing them affirmed: "We have heard and rebelled." Those words, sharp as the sword of God, have separated the faithful from the infidel, and severed father from son. Thou hast surely witnessed how they that have confessed their faith in Him and they that rejected Him have warred against each other, and sought one another's property. How many fathers have turned away from their sons; how many lovers have shunned their beloved! So mercilessly trenchant was this wondrous sword of God that it cleft asunder every relationship! On the other hand, consider the welding power of His Word. Observe, how those in whose midst the Satan of self had for years sown the seeds of malice and hate became so fused and blended through their allegiance

چنانچه الیوم ملاحظه می گردد. و لیکن آن سلطنت که مقصود است لم یزل و لایزال طائف حول ایشان است و همیشه با ایشان است و آنی انفکاک نیابد و آن سلطنت باطنیه است که احاطه نموده کلّ من فی السموات و الارض را.

و از جمله سلطنت آن است که از آن شمس احدیه ظاهر شد. آیا نشنیدی که به یک آیه چگونه میانه نور و ظلمت و سعید و شقیّ و مؤمن و کافر فصل فرمود؟ و جمیع اشارات و دلالات قیامت که شنیدی از حشر و نشر و حساب و کتاب و غیره کلّ به تنزیل همان یک آیه هویدا شد و به عرصه شهود آمد. و همچنین آن آیه مُنزله، رحمت بود برای ابرار، یعنی انفسی که در حین استماع گفتند: "رَبَّنَا سَمِعْنَا وَأَطَعْنَا" و نَقَمْتُ شَدَّ بَرَاءً فُجَّارًا، یعنی آنهایی که بعد از استماع گفتند: "سَمِعْنَا وَ عَصَيْنَا." و سیف الله بود برای فصل مؤمن از کافر و پدر از پسر. چنانچه دیده اید آنهایی که اقرار نمودند با آنهایی که انکار نمودند در صدد جان و مال هم بر آمدند. چه پدرها که از پسرهای اعراض نمودند و چه عاشق ها که از معشوق ها احتراز جستند. و چنان حادّ و برنده بود این سیف بدیع که همه نسبت ها را از هم قطع نمود. و از یک جهت ملاحظه فرمائید چگونه وصل

to this wondrous and transcendent Revelation that it seemed as if they had sprung from the same loins. Such is the binding force of the Word of God, which uniteth the hearts of them that have renounced all else but Him, who have believed in His signs, and quaffed from the Hand of glory the Kawthar of God's holy grace. Furthermore, how numerous are those peoples of divers beliefs, of conflicting creeds, and opposing temperaments, who, through the reviving fragrance of the Divine springtime, breathing from the Ridván of God, have been arrayed with the new robe of divine Unity, and have drunk from the cup of His singleness!

نمود. مثل آنکه ملاحظه شد که جمعی از ناس که سال ها شیطان نفس تخم کینه و عدوان ما بین ایشان کاشته بود به سبب ایمان به این امر بدیع منیع چنان متحد و موافق شدند که گویا از یک صلب ظاهر شده‌اند. كَذَلِكَ يُؤَلَّفُ اللَّهُ بَيْنَ قُلُوبِ الَّذِينَ هُمْ انْقَطَعُوا إِلَيْهِ وَ آمَنُوا بِآيَاتِهِ وَ كَانُوا مِنْ كَوَثَرِ الْفَضْلِ بِأَيَادِي الْعِزِّ مِنَ الشَّارِبِينَ. و دیگر آنکه چقدر از مردم مختلف العقائد و مختلف المذهب و مختلف المزاج که از این نسیم رضوان الهی و بهارستان قدس معنوی قمیص جدید توحید پوشیدند و از کأس تفرید نوشیدند.

¹¹⁹ This is the significance of the well-known words: "The wolf and the lamb shall feed together."⁷⁹ Behold the ignorance and folly of those who, like the nations of old, are still expecting to witness the time when these beasts will feed together in one pasture! Such is their low estate. Methinks, never have their lips touched the cup of understanding, neither have their feet trodden the path of justice. Besides, of what profit would it be to the world were such a thing to take place? How well hath He spoken concerning them: "Hearts have they, with which they understand not, and eyes have they with which they see not!"⁸⁰

این است معنی حدیث مشهور که فرموده گرگ و میش از یک محل می خورند و می آشامند. و حال نظر به عدم معرفت این جهال فرمائید، به مثل امم سابقه هنوز منتظرند که کی این حیوانات بر یک خوان مجتمع می شوند. این است رتبه ناس. گویا هرگز از جام انصاف ننوشیده‌اند و هرگز در سبیل عدل قدم نگذاشته‌اند. از همه گذشته این امر و قوعش چه حسنی در عالم احداث می نماید؟ فَنِعْمَ مَا نُزِّلَ فِي شَأْنِهِمْ : "هُمْ قُلُوبٌ لَا يَفْقَهُونَ بِهَا وَ هُمْ أَعْيُنٌ لَا يُبْصِرُونَ بِهَا."

¹²⁰ Consider how with this one verse which hath descended from the heaven of the Will of God, the world and all that is therein have been brought to a reckoning with Him. Whosoever acknowledged His truth and turned unto Him, his good works outweighed his misdeeds, and all his sins were remitted and

و دیگر آنکه ملاحظه فرمائید به تنزیل همین یک آیه منزله از سماء مشیت چگونه حساب خلائق کشیده شد که هرکس اقرار نمود و اقبال جست حسنات او بر سیئات زیادتى نمود

و جميع خطایای او معفو شد و مغفور آمد. کَذَلِکَ یُصَدِّقُ
 فِی شَأْنِهِ بَأَنَّهُ سَرِیْعُ الْحِسَابِ، وَ کَذَلِکَ یُبَدِّلُ اللَّهُ السَّيِّئَاتِ
 بِالْحَسَنَاتِ لَوْ أَنْتُمْ فِی آفَاقِ الْعِلْمِ وَ انْفُسِ الْحِکْمَةِ تَتَفَرَّسُونَ.
 و همچنین هر کس از جام حبّ نصیب برداشت از بحر
 فیوضات سرمدیّه و غمام رحمت ابدیّه، حیات باقیه ابدیّه
 ایمانیّه یافت و هر نفسی که قبول نمود به موت دائمی
 مبتلا شد. و مقصود از موت و حیات که در کتب مذکور
 است موت و حیات ایمانی است. و از عدم ادراک این
 معنی است که عامّه ناس در هر ظهور اعتراض نمودند و به
 شمس هدایت مهتدی نشدند و جمال ازلی را مقتدی
 نگشتند.

forgiven. Thereby is the truth of these words concerning Him made manifest: "Swift is He in reckoning." Thus God turneth iniquity into righteousness, were ye to explore the realms of divine knowledge, and fathom the mysteries of His wisdom. In like manner, whosoever partook of the cup of love, obtained his portion of the ocean of eternal grace and of the showers of everlasting mercy, and entered into the life of faith—the heavenly and everlasting life. But he that turned away from that cup was condemned to eternal death. By the terms "life" and "death," spoken of in the scriptures, is intended the life of faith and the death of unbelief. The generality of the people, owing to their failure to grasp the meaning of these words, rejected and despised the person of the Manifestation, deprived themselves of the light of His divine guidance, and refused to follow the example of that immortal Beauty.

چنانچه وقتی که سراج محمدی در مشکات احمدیّه مشتعل
 شد بر مردم حکم بعث و حشر و حیات و موت فرمود.
 این بود که اعلام مخالفت مرتفع شد و ابواب استهزاء مفتوح
 گشت. چنانچه از زبان مشرکین، روح الامین خبر داده:
 "و لَئِنْ قُلْتَ إِنَّکُمْ مَبْعُوثُونَ مِنْ بَعْدِ الْمَوْتِ لَيَقُولَنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا
 إِنْ هَذَا إِلَّا سِحْرٌ مُبِينٌ." مضمون آن این است که اگر
 بگوئی به این مشرکین که شما مبعوث شده اید بعد از مردن،
 هر آینه می گویند آنهایی که کافر شده اند به خدا و آیات
 او، نیست این مگر سحری ظاهر و آشکار و هویدا. و در
 جای دیگر می فرماید: "وَ إِنْ تَعْجَبْ فَعَجَبٌ قَوْلُهُمْ أَ إِذَا

121

When the light of Qur'ānic Revelation was kindled within the chamber of Muhammad's holy heart, He passed upon the people the verdict of the Last Day, the verdict of resurrection, of judgment, of life, and of death. Thereupon the standards of revolt were hoisted, and the doors of derision opened. Thus hath He, the Spirit of God, recorded, as spoken by the infidels: "And if thou shouldst say, 'After death ye shall surely be raised again,' the infidels will certainly exclaim, 'This is nothing but manifest sorcery.'" ⁸¹ Again He speaketh: "If ever thou dost marvel, marvellous surely is their saying, 'What! When we have become dust, shall we be restored in a new creation?'" ⁸² Thus, in another passage, He wrathfully exclaimeth: "Are We wearied out with the first creation? Yet are they in doubt with regard to a new creation!" ⁸³

كُنَّا تُرَابًا أَتَيْنَا لَفِي خَلْقٍ جَدِيدٍ ؟ " که ترجمه آن این است که می فرماید: اگر عجب می داری پس عجب است قول کافران و معرضان که می گویند: آیا ما تراب بودیم؟ و از روی استهزاء می گفتند که آیا مائیم مبعوث شدگان؟ این است که در مقام دیگر قهراً لهم می فرماید: "أَفَعَيْنَا بِالْخَلْقِ الْأَوَّلِ بَلْ هُمْ فِي لَبْسٍ مِنْ خَلْقٍ جَدِيدٍ." مضمون آن این است که آیا ما عاجز و مانده شدیم از خلق اول؟ بلکه این مشرکین در شک و شبهه هستند از خلق جدید.

و علمای تفسیر و اهل ظاهر چون معانی کلمات الهیه را ادراک ننمودند و از مقصود اصلی محتجب ماندند لهذا به قاعده نحو استدلال نمودند "اذا" که بر سر ماضی در آید معنی مستقبل افاده می شود. و بعد در کلماتی که کلمه "اذا" نازل نگشته متحیر ماندند مثل اینکه می فرماید: "وَنُفِخَ فِي الصُّورِ ذَلِكَ يَوْمُ الْوَعِيدِ وَ جَاءَتْ كُلُّ نَفْسٍ مَعَهَا سَائِقٌ وَ شَهِيدٌ." که معنی ظاهر آن این است: دمیده شد در صور و آن است یوم وعید که به نظرها بسیار بعید بود و آمد هر نفسی برای حساب و با اوست راننده و گواه. و در مثل این مواقع یا کلمه "اذا" را مقدر گرفتند و یا مستدل شدند بر اینکه چون قیامت محقق الوقوع است لهذا به فعل ماضی ادا شد که گویا گذشته است. ملاحظه فرمائید چقدر بی ادراک و تمیزند. نفخه محمدیه را که به این

122

As the commentators of the Qur'án and they that follow the letter thereof misapprehended the inner meaning of the words of God and failed to grasp their essential purpose, they sought to demonstrate that, according to the rules of grammar, whenever the term "idhá" (meaning "if" or "when") precedeth the past tense, it invariably hath reference to the future. Later, they were sore perplexed in attempting to explain those verses of the Book wherein that term did not actually occur. Even as He hath revealed: "And there was a blast on the trumpet,—lo! it is the threatened Day! And every soul is summoned to a reckoning,—with him an impeller and a witness." ⁸⁴ In explaining this and similar verses, they have in some cases argued that the term "idhá" is implied. In other instances, they have idly contended that whereas the Day of Judgment is inevitable, it hath therefore been referred to as an event not of the future but of the past. How vain their sophistry! How grievous their blindness! They refuse to recognize the trumpet-blast which so explicitly in this text was sounded through the revelation of Muhammad. They deprive themselves of the regenerating Spirit of God that breathed into it, and foolishly

صریحی می فرماید ادراک نمی کنند و از افاضه این نقره الهی خود را محروم می نمایند و منتظرصور اسرافیل که یکی از عباد اوست می شوند با اینکه تحقق وجود اسرافیل و امثال او به بیان خود آن حضرت شده. قُلْ أَتَسْتَبْدِلُونَ الَّذِي هُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ فَبِئْسَ مَا اسْتَبَدَلْتُمْ بِغَيْرِ حَقٍّ وَ كُنْتُمْ قَوْمٌ سُوءِ أَخْسَرِينَ.

بلکه مقصود از صور، صور محمدی است که بر همه ممکنات دمیده شد و قیامت، قیام آن حضرت بود بر امر الهی. و غافلین که در قبور اجساد مرده بودند همه را به خلعت جدیده ایمانیّه مخلّع فرمود و به حیات تازه بدیعه زنده نمود. این است وقتی که آن جمال احدیّه اراده فرمود که رمزی از اسرار بعث و حشر و جنّت و نار و قیامت اظهار فرماید جبرئیل وحی این آیه آورد: "فَسَيُغْضَوْنَ إِلَيْكَ رُؤُوسَهُمْ وَ يَقُولُونَ مَتَى هُوَ قُلْ عَسَى أَنْ يَكُونَ قَرِيبًا." یعنی زود است این گمراهان وادی ضلالت سرهای خود را از روی استهزا حرکت می دهند و می گویند چه زمان خواهد این امور ظاهر شد؟ تو در جواب بگو که شاید اینکه نزدیک باشد. تلویح همین یک آیه مردم را کافی است اگر به نظر دقیق ملاحظه نمایند.

سبحان الله، چقدر آن قوم از سبل حق دور بودند. با اینکه قیامت به قیام آن حضرت قائم بود و علامات و انوار او همه ارض را احاطه نموده بود مع ذلک سخریّه می نمودند

expect to hear the trumpet-sound of the Seraph of God who is but one of His servants! Hath not the Seraph himself, the angel of the Judgment Day, and his like been ordained by Muhammad's own utterance? Say: What! Will ye give that which is for your good in exchange for that which is evil? Wretched is that which ye have falsely exchanged! Surely ye are a people, evil, in grievous loss.

123

Nay, by "trumpet" is meant the trumpet-call of Muhammad's Revelation, which was sounded in the heart of the universe, and by "resurrection" is meant His own rise to proclaim the Cause of God. He bade the erring and wayward arise and speed out of the sepulchres of their bodies, arrayed them with the beauteous robe of faith, and quickened them with the breath of a new and wondrous life. Thus at the hour when Muhammad, that divine Beauty, purposed to unveil one of the mysteries hidden in the symbolic terms "resurrection," "judgment," "paradise," and "hell," Gabriel, the Voice of Inspiration, was heard saying: "Erelong will they wag their heads at Thee, and say, 'When shall this be?' Say: 'Perchance it is nigh.'" ⁸⁵ The implications of this verse alone suffice the peoples of the world, were they to ponder it in their hearts.

124

Gracious God! How far have that people strayed from the way of God! Although the Day of Resurrection was ushered in through the Revelation of Muhammad, although His light and tokens had encompassed the earth and all that is therein, yet that people derided Him, gave themselves up to those idols

which the divines of that age, in their vain and idle fancy, had conceived, and deprived themselves of the light of heavenly grace and of the showers of divine mercy. Yea, the abject beetle can never scent the fragrance of holiness, and the bat of darkness can never face the splendour of the sun.

و معتکف بودند به تمثیلی که علمای عصر به افکار عاطل
باطل جسته‌اند و از شمس عنایت ربّانیّه و امطار رحمت
سبحانیّه غافل گشته‌اند. بلی، جُعَل از روائح قدس ازل
محروم است و خفاش از تجلّی آفتاب جهانتاب درگیریز.

125

Such things have come to pass in the days of every Manifestation of God. Even as Jesus said: "Ye must be born again." ⁸⁶ Again He saith: "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." ⁸⁷ The purport of these words is that whosoever in every dispensation is born of the Spirit and is quickened by the breath of the Manifestation of Holiness, he verily is of those that have attained unto "life" and "resurrection" and have entered into the "paradise" of the love of God. And whosoever is not of them, is condemned to "death" and "deprivation," to the "fire" of unbelief, and to the "wrath" of God. In all the scriptures, the books and chronicles, the sentence of death, of fire, of blindness, of want of understanding and hearing, hath been pronounced against those whose lips have tasted not the ethereal cup of true knowledge, and whose hearts have been deprived of the grace of the holy Spirit in their day. Even as it hath been previously recorded: "Hearts have they with which they understand not." ⁸⁸

و این مطلب در همه اعصار در حین ظهور مظاهر حق
بوده. چنانچه عیسی می فرماید: "لَا بَدْ لَكُمْ بِأَنْ تُوَلِّدُوا مَرَّةً
أُخْرَى." و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: "مَنْ لَمْ يُوَلِّدْ مِنَ الْمَاءِ وَ
الرُّوحِ لَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مَلَكُوتَ اللَّهِ. الْمَوْلُودُ مِنَ الْجَسَدِ جَسَدٌ
هُوَ وَ الْمَوْلُودُ مِنَ الرُّوحِ هُوَ رُوحٌ." که ترجمه آن این است:
نفسی که زنده نشده است از ماء معرفت الهی و روح قدسی
عیسوی، قابل ورود و دخول در ملکوت ربّانی نیست زیرا هرچه
از جسد ظاهر شد و تولّد یافت پس اوست جسد، و متولّد
شده از روح که نفس عیسوی باشد پس اوست روح. خلاصه
معنی آنکه هر عبادی که از روح و نفخه مظاهر قدسیّه در هر
ظهور متولّد و زنده شدند بر آنها حکم حیات و بعث و ورود
در جنّت محبّت الهیّه می شود و من دون آن حکم غیر آن که
موت و غفلت و ورود در نار کفر و غضب الهی است می
شود. و در جمیع کتب و الواح و صحائف، مردمی که از جام
های لطیف معارف نچشیده‌اند و به فیض روح القدس وقت
قلوب ایشان فائز نشده، بر آنها حکم موت و نار و عدم بصر
و قلب و سمع شده. چنانچه از قبل ذکر شده: "لَهُمْ قُلُوبٌ لَا
يَفْقَهُونَ بِهَا."

و در مقام دیگر در انجیل مسطور است که روزی یکی از اصحاب عیسی والدش وفات نمود و او خدمت حضرت معروض داشت و اجازه خواست که برود و او را دفن و کفن نموده راجع شود. آن جوهر انقطاع فرمود: "دَعِ الْمَوْتَى لِيَدْفِنُوهُ الْمَوْتَى." یعنی واگذار مرده ها را تا دفن کنند مرده ها.

و همچنین دو نفر از اهل کوفه خدمت حضرت امیر آمدند. یکی را بیتی بود که اراده بیع آن داشت و دیگری مشتری بود. و قرار بر آن داده بودند که به اطلاع آن حضرت این مبیعه وقوع یابد و قبالة مسطور گردد. آن مظهر امر الهی به کاتب فرمودند که بنویس: "قَدْ اشْتَرَى مَيِّتٌ عَنْ مَيِّتٍ بَيْتًا مَحْدُودًا بِحُدُودٍ أَرْبَعَةٍ، حَدٌّ إِلَى الْقَبْرِ وَ حَدٌّ إِلَى اللَّحْدِ وَ حَدٌّ إِلَى الصِّرَاطِ، وَ حَدٌّ إِلَى الْجَنَّةِ وَ إِمَّا إِلَى النَّارِ." حال اگر این دو نفر از صور حیات علوی زنده شده بودند و از قبر غفلت به محبت آن حضرت مبعوث گشته بودند البته اطلاق موت بر ایشان نمی شد.

و هرگز در هیچ عهد و عصر جز حیات و بعث و حشر حقیقی مقصود انبیاء و اولیاء نبوده و نیست. و اگر قدری تعقل شود در همین بیان آن حضرت، کشف جمیع امور می شود که مقصود از لحد و قبر و صراط و جنت و نار چه بود. و لیکن چه چاره که جمیع ناس در لحد نفس محجوب و در

¹²⁶ In another passage of the Gospel it is written: "And it came to pass that on a certain day the father of one of the disciples of Jesus had died. That disciple reporting the death of his father unto Jesus, asked for leave to go and bury him. Whereupon, Jesus, that Essence of Detachment, answered and said: "Let the dead bury their dead." ⁸⁹

¹²⁷ In like manner, two of the people of Kúfih went to 'Alí, the Commander of the Faithful. One owned a house and wished to sell it; the other was to be the purchaser. They had agreed that this transaction should be effected and the contract be written with the knowledge of 'Alí. He, the exponent of the law of God, addressing the scribe, said: "Write thou: 'A dead man hath bought from another dead man a house. That house is bounded by four limits. One extendeth toward the tomb, the other to the vault of the grave, the third to the Sirát, the fourth to either Paradise or hell.'" Reflect, had these two souls been quickened by the trumpet-call of 'Alí, had they risen from the grave of error by the power of his love, the judgment of death would certainly not have been pronounced against them.

¹²⁸ In every age and century, the purpose of the Prophets of God and their chosen ones hath been no other but to affirm the spiritual significance of the terms "life," "resurrection," and "judgment." If one will ponder but for a while this utterance of 'Alí in his heart, one will surely discover all mysteries hidden in the terms "grave," "tomb," "sirát," "paradise" and "hell." But oh! how strange and pitiful! Behold, all the people are imprisoned within the tomb of self, and lie buried beneath the

nethermost depths of worldly desire! Wert thou to attain to but a dewdrop of the crystal waters of divine knowledge, thou wouldst readily realize that true life is not the life of the flesh but the life of the spirit. For the life of the flesh is common to both men and animals, whereas the life of the spirit is possessed only by the pure in heart who have quaffed from the ocean of faith and partaken of the fruit of certitude. This life knoweth no death, and this existence is crowned by immortality. Even as it hath been said: "He who is a true believer liveth both in this world and in the world to come." If by "life" be meant this earthly life, it is evident that death must needs overtake it.

قبر هوی مدفونند. خلاصه اگر قدری از زلال معرفت الهی مرزوق شوید می دانید که حیات حقیقی حیات قلب است نه حیات جسد. زیرا که در حیات جسد همه ناس و حیوانات شریکند و لیکن این حیات مخصوص است به صاحبان افتده منیره که از بحر ایمان شاریند و از ثمره ایقان مرزوق. و این حیات را موت از عقب نباشد و این بقا را فنا از پی نیاید. چنانچه فرموده اند: "الْمُؤْمِنُ حَيٌّ فِي الدَّارَيْنِ." اگر مقصود حیات ظاهره جسدی باشد که مشاهده می شود موت آن را اخذ می نماید.

129

Similarly, the records of all the scriptures bear witness to this lofty truth and this most exalted word. Moreover, this verse of the Qur'án, revealed concerning Hamzih, the "Prince of Martyrs,"⁹⁰ and Abú-Jahl, is a luminous evidence and sure testimony of the truth of Our saying: "Shall the dead, whom We have quickened, and for whom We have ordained a light whereby he may walk among men, be like him, whose likeness is in the darkness, whence he will not come forth?"⁹¹ This verse descended from the heaven of the Primal Will at a time when Hamzih had already been invested with the sacred mantle of faith, and Abú-Jahl had waxed relentless in his opposition and unbelief. From the Wellspring of omnipotence and the Source of eternal holiness, there came the judgment that conferred everlasting life upon Hamzih, and condemned Abú-Jahl to eternal damnation. This was the signal that caused the fires of unbelief to glow with the hottest flame in the heart of the infidels, and provoked them openly to repudiate His truth. They loudly clamoured: "When did Hamzih die? When was he risen? At what hour was such a life conferred upon him?" As

و همچنین بیانات دیگر که در همه کتب مذکور و ثبت شده مدلل است بر این مطلب عالی و کلمه متعالی. و همچنین آیه مبارکه که در حق حمزه سیّد الشهداء و ابو جهل نازل شد برهانی است واضح و حجتی است لائح که می فرماید: "أَوْ مَنْ كَانَ مَيِّتًا فَأَ حَيِّينَاهُ وَ جَعَلْنَا لَهُ نُورًا يَمْشِي بِهِ فِي النَّاسِ كَمَنْ مَثَلُهُ فِي الظُّلُمَاتِ لَيْسَ بِخَارِجٍ مِنْهَا." و این آیه در وقتی از سماء مشیّت نازل شد که حمزه به ردای مقدّس ایمان متردّی شده بود و ابوجهل در کفر و اعراض ثابت و راسخ بود. از مصدرالوهِیّت کبری و مکن ربوبیّت عظمی حکم حیات بعد از موت درباره حمزه شد و بر خلاف در حق ابوجهل. این بود که نائره کفر در قلوب مشرکین مشتعل شد و هوای اعراض به حرکت آمد. چنانچه فریاد بر آوردند

they understood not the significance of these noble sayings, nor sought enlightenment from the recognized expounders of the Faith, that these might confer a sprinkling of the Kawthar of divine knowledge upon them, therefore such fires of mischief were kindled amongst men.

که حمزه چه زمان مرد و کی زنده شد و چه وقت این حیات بر او عرضه گشت؟ و چون این بیانات شریفه را ادراک نمی نمودند و به اهل ذکر هم تمسک نجستند تا رشحی از کوثر معانی بر آنها مبذول فرمایند لهذا این نوع فسادها در عالم جریان یافت.

130

Thou dost witness today how, notwithstanding the radiant splendour of the Sun of divine knowledge, all the people, whether high or low, have clung to the ways of those abject manifestations of the Prince of Darkness. They continually appeal to them for aid in unraveling the intricacies of their Faith, and, owing to lack of knowledge, they make such replies as can in no wise damage their fame and fortune. It is evident that these souls, vile and miserable as the beetle itself, have had no portion of the musk-laden breeze of eternity, and have never entered the Ridván of heavenly delight. How, therefore, can they impart unto others the imperishable fragrance of holiness? Such is their way, and such will it remain for ever. Only those will attain to the knowledge of the Word of God that have turned unto Him, and repudiated the manifestations of Satan. Thus God hath reaffirmed the law of the day of His Revelation, and inscribed it with the pen of power upon the mystic Tablet hidden beneath the veil of celestial glory. Wert thou to heed these words, wert thou to ponder their outward and inner meaning in thy heart, thou wouldst seize the significance of all the abstruse problems which, in this day, have become insuperable barriers between men and the knowledge of the Day of Judgment. Then wilt thou have no more questions to perplex thee. We fain would hope that, God willing, thou wilt not return, deprived and still athirst, from the shores of the ocean of divine mercy, nor come back destitute from the

چنانچه الیوم می بینی که با وجود شمس معانی، جمیع ناس از اعلای و ادانی تمسک به جُعل های ظلمانی و مظاهر شیطانی جسته‌اند و متّصل مسائل مشکله خود را از ایشان مستفسر می شوند و ایشان نظر به عدم عرفان چیزی جواب می گویند که ضرری بر اسباب ظاهره ایشان نرساند. و این معلوم و واضح است که جُعل خود قسمتی از نسیم مشک بقا نبرده و به رضوان ریاحین معنوی قدم نگذاشته، با وجود این چگونه می تواند رائحه عطر به مشام دیگران رساند؟ لم یزل شأن این عباد این بوده و خواهد بود. و لَنْ یَفُوزَ بِآثَارِ اللَّهِ إِلَّا الَّذِينَ هُمْ أَقْبَلُوا إِلَيْهِ وَ أَعْرَضُوا عَنْ مَظَاهِرِ الشَّيْطَانِ وَ كَذَلِكَ أَثَبَتَ اللَّهُ حُكْمَ الْيَوْمِ مِنْ قَلَمِ الْعِزَّةِ عَلَى لَوْحِ كَانَ خَلْفَ سُرَادِقِ الْعِزِّ مَكْنُونًا. اگر ملتفت به این بیانات شوید و تفکر در ظاهر و باطن آن بفرمائید جمیع مسائل مشکله را که الیوم سدّی شده میان عباد و معرفت یوم التّناد عارف شوی دیگر احتیاج به سؤال نخواه داشت. انشاءالله امیدواریم که از شاطی بحر الهی لب تشنه و محروم بر نگردید

و از حرم مقصود لایزالی بی بهره راجع نشوید. دیگر تا همت و مجاهده شما چه کند.

باری، مقصود از این بیانات واضح اثبات سلطنت آن سلطان السلاطین بود. حال انصاف دهید که این سلطنت که به یک حرف و بیان این همه تصرف و غلبه و هیمنه داشته باشد اکبر و اعظم است یا سلطنت این سلاطین که بعد از اعانت رعایا و فقرا، ایشان را چند صباحی مردم به حسب ظاهر تمکین می نمایند و لیکن به قلب همه معرض و مدبرند؟ و این سلطنت به حرفی عالم را مستخر نموده و حیات بخشیده و وجود افاضه فرموده. ما لِلرَّابِّ وَ رَبِّ الْأَرْبابِ. چه می توان ذکر نسبت نمود که همه نسبت ها منقطع است از ساحت قدس سلطنت او. و اگر خوب ملاحظه شود خدّام درگاه او سلطنت می نمایند بر همه مخلوقات و موجودات. چنانچه ظاهر شده و می شود.

باری، این است یک معنی از سلطنت باطنی که نظر به استعداد و قابلیت ناس ذکر شد. و از برای آن نقطه وجود و طلعت محمود سلطنت هاست که این مظلوم قادر بر اظهار آن رتبه نیست و خلق لایق ادراک آن نه. فَسُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ عَمَّا يُصِفُ الْعِبَادُ فِي سُلْطَنَتِهِ وَ تَعَالَى عَمَّا هُمْ يَذْكُرُونَ.

imperishable Sanctuary of thy heart's desire. Let it now be seen what thy search and endeavours will achieve.

¹³¹ To resume: Our purpose in setting forth these truths hath been to demonstrate the sovereignty of Him Who is the King of kings. Be fair: Is this sovereignty which, through the utterance of one Word, hath manifested such pervading influence, ascendancy, and awful majesty, is this sovereignty superior, or is the worldly dominion of these kings of the earth who, despite their solicitude for their subjects and their help of the poor, are assured only of an outward and fleeting allegiance, while in the hearts of men they inspire neither affection nor respect? Hath not that sovereignty, through the potency of one word, subdued, quickened, and revitalized the whole world? What! Can the lowly dust compare with Him Who is the Lord of Lords? What tongue dare utter the immensity of difference that lieth between them? Nay, all comparison falleth short in attaining the hallowed sanctuary of His sovereignty. Were man to reflect, he would surely perceive that even the servant of His threshold ruleth over all created things! This hath already been witnessed, and will in future be made manifest.

¹³² This is but one of the meanings of the spiritual sovereignty which We have set forth in accordance with the capacity and receptiveness of the people. For He, the Mover of all beings, that glorified Countenance, is the source of such potencies as neither this wronged One can reveal, nor this unworthy people comprehend. Immensely exalted is He above men's praise of His sovereignty; glorified is He beyond that which they attribute unto Him!

And now, ponder this in thine heart: Were sovereignty to mean earthly sovereignty and worldly dominion, were it to imply the subjection and external allegiance of all the peoples and kindreds of the earth—whereby His loved ones should be exalted and be made to live in peace, and His enemies be abased and tormented—such form of sovereignty would not be true of God Himself, the Source of all dominion, Whose majesty and power all things testify. For, dost thou not witness how the generality of mankind is under the sway of His enemies? Have they not all turned away from the path of His good-pleasure? Have they not done that which He hath forbidden, and left undone, nay repudiated and opposed, those things which He hath commanded? Have not His friends ever been the victims of the tyranny of His foes? All these things are more obvious than even the splendour of the noon-tide sun.

سؤال می نمائیم از آن جناب که اگر مقصود از سلطنت، حکم ظاهر و غلبه و اقتدار ظاهر ملکی باشد که همه ناس مقهور شوند و به ظاهر مطیع و منقاد گردند تا دوستان مستریح و معزز و دشمنان مخدول و منکوب شوند، پس در حق ربّ العزّه که مسلماً سلطنت به اسم اوست و جمیع به عظمت و شوکت او معترفند این نوع از سلطنت صادق نمی آید. چنانچه مشاهده می نمائی که اکثر ارض در تصرف دشمنان اوست و جمیع بر خلاف رضای او حرکت می نمایند و همه کافر و معرض و مدبرند از آنچه به آن امر فرموده و مقبل و فاعل اند آنچه را نمی نموده و دوستان او همیشه در دست دشمنان مبتلا و مقهورند. چنانچه همه اینها اظهر من الشمس واضح است.

Know, therefore, O questioning seeker, that earthly sovereignty is of no worth, nor will it ever be, in the eyes of God and His chosen Ones. Moreover, if ascendancy and dominion be interpreted to mean earthly supremacy and temporal power, how impossible will it be for thee to explain these verses: “And verily Our host shall conquer.”⁹² “Fain would they put out God’s light with their mouths: But God hath willed to perfect His light, albeit the infidels abhor it.”⁹³ “He is the Dominant, above all things.” Similarly, most of the Qur’án testifieth to this truth.

پس بدان ای سائل طالب که هرگز سلطنت ظاهره نزد حق و اولیای او معتبر نبوده و نخواهد بود. و دیگر آنکه اگر مقصود از غلبه و قدرت، قدرت و غلبه ظاهری باشد کار بسیار بر آن جناب سخت می شود. مثل آنکه می فرماید: "وَ إِنَّ جُنْدَنَا لَهُمُ الْعَالِبُونَ." و در مقام دیگر می فرماید: "يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُطْفِئُوا نُورَ اللَّهِ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ وَيَأْبَى اللَّهُ إِلَّا أَنْ يُنِيرَ نُورَهُ وَلَوْ كَرِهَ الْكَافِرُونَ." و دیگر: "هُوَ الْغَالِبُ فَوقَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ." مثل اینکه اکثری از فرقان صریح بر این مطلب است.

Were the idle contention of these foolish and despicable souls to be true, they would have none other alternative than to reject all these holy utterances and heavenly allusions. For no warrior could be found on earth more excellent and nearer to God than Husayn, son of 'Alí, so peerless and incomparable was he. "There was none to equal or to match him in the world." Yet, thou must have heard what befell him. "God's malison on the head of the people of tyranny!"⁹⁴

و اگر مقصود این باشد که این همج رعاع می گویند مفری برای ایشان نمی ماند مگر انکار جمیع این کلمات قدسیه و اشارات ازلیه را نمایند. زیرا که جندی از حسین بن علی اعلی در ارض نبوده که اقرب الی الله باشد و آن حضرت بر روی ارض مثلی و شبهی نداشت. لَوْلَاهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِثْلُهُ فِي الْمَلِكِ. با وجود این شنیدید که چه واقع شد. اَلَا لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْقَوْمِ الظَّالِمِينَ.

Were the verse "And verily Our host shall conquer" to be literally interpreted, it is evident that it would in no wise be applicable to the chosen Ones of God and His hosts, inasmuch as Husayn, whose heroism was manifest as the sun, crushed and subjugated, quaffed at last the cup of martyrdom in Karbilá, the land of Táff. Similarly, the sacred verse "Fain would they put out God's light with their mouths: But God hath willed to perfect His light, albeit the infidels abhor it." Were it to be literally interpreted it would never correspond with the truth. For in every age the light of God hath, to outward seeming, been quenched by the peoples of the earth, and the Lamps of God extinguished by them. How then could the ascendancy of the sovereignty of these Lamps be explained? What could the potency of God's will to "perfect His light" signify? As hath already been witnessed, so great was the enmity of the infidels, that none of these divine Luminaries ever found a place for shelter, or tasted of the cup of tranquillity. So heavily were they oppressed, that the least of men inflicted upon these Essences of being whatsoever he listed. These sufferings have been observed and measured by the people. How, therefore, can such people be capable of understanding and expounding these words of God, these verses of everlasting glory?

حال اگر بر حسب ظاهر تفسیر کنید این آیه هیچ در حق اولیای خدا و جنود او بر حسب ظاهر صادق نمی آید چه که آن حضرت که جندیّش مثل شمس لائح و واضح است در نهایت مغلوبیت و مظلومیت در ارض طفّ کأس شهادت را نوشیدند. و همچنین در آیه مبارکه که می فرماید: "يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُطْفِئُوا نُورَ اللَّهِ بِأَفْوَاهِهِمْ وَيَأْبَى اللَّهُ إِلَّا أَنْ يُتِمَّ نُورُهُ وَلَوْ كَرِهَ الْكَافِرُونَ"، اگر بر ظاهر ملکی تفسیر شود هرگز موافق نیاید زیرا که همیشه انوار الهی را بر حسب ظاهر اطفاء نمودند و سراج های صمدانی را خاموش کردند. مع ذلک غلبه از کجا ظاهر می شود و منع در آیه شریفه که می فرماید: "وَيَأْبَى اللَّهُ إِلَّا أَنْ يُتِمَّ نُورُهُ" چه معنی دارد؟ چنانچه ملاحظه شد جمیع انوار از دست مشرکین در محلّ امنی نیاسودند و شربت راحتی نیاشامیدند. و مظلومیت این انوار به قسمی بود که هرنفسی بر آن جواهر وجود وارد می آورد آنچه را

اراده می نمود چنانچه همه را احصاء و ادراک نمودند. مع
ذلک چگونه این مردم از عهده معانی و بیان این کلمات
الهی و آیات عزّ صمدانی بر می آیند؟

باری، مقصود نه چنان است که ادراک نمودند بلکه مقصود
از غلبه و قدرت و احاطه مقامی دیگر و امری دیگر است.
مثلاً ملاحظه فرمائید غلبه ترشحات دم آن حضرت را که بر
تراب ترشح نموده و به شرافت و غلبه آن دم، تراب چگونه
غلبه و تصرف در اجساد و ارواح ناس فرموده. چنانچه هر
نفسی برای استشفاء به ذره ای از آن مرزوق شد شفا یافت
و هر وجود که برای حفظ مال قدری از آن تراب مقدّس را
به یقین کامل و معرفت ثابته راسخه در بیت نگاه داشت
جمیع مالش محفوظ ماند. و این مراتب تأثیرات آن است در
ظاهر و اگر تأثیرات باطنیه را ذکر نمایم البتّه خواهند گفت
تراب را ربّ الارباب دانسته و از دین خدا بالمرّه خارج
گشته.

و همچنین ملاحظه نما، با اینکه به نهایت ذلّت آن حضرت
شهید شد و احدی نبود که آن حضرت را در ظاهر نصرت
نماید و یا غسل دهد و کفن نماید مع ذلک حال چگونه از
اطراف و اکناف بلاد چقدر از مردم که شدّ رحال می
نمایند برای حضور در آن ارض که سر بر آن آستان بمالند.
این است غلبه و قدرت الهی و شوکت و عظمت ربّانی.

137

But the purpose of these verses is not what they have imagined. Nay, the terms “ascendancy,” “power,” and “authority” imply a totally different station and meaning. For instance, consider the pervading power of those drops of the blood of Husayn which besprinkled the earth. What ascendancy and influence hath the dust itself, through the sacredness and potency of that blood, exercised over the bodies and souls of men! So much so, that he who sought deliverance from his ills, was healed by touching the dust of that holy ground, and whosoever, wishing to protect his property, treasured with absolute faith and understanding, a little of that holy earth within his house, safeguarded all his possessions. These are the outward manifestations of its potency. And were We to recount its hidden virtues they would assuredly say: “He verily hath considered the dust to be the Lord of Lords, and hath utterly forsaken the Faith of God.”

138

Furthermore, call to mind the shameful circumstances that have attended the martyrdom of Husayn. Reflect upon his loneliness, how, to outer seeming, none could be found to aid him, none to take up his body and bury it. And yet, behold how numerous, in this day, are those who from the uttermost corners of the earth don the garb of pilgrimage, seeking the site of his martyrdom, that there they may lay their heads upon the threshold of his shrine! Such is the ascendancy and power of God! Such is the glory of His dominion and majesty!

Think not that because these things have come to pass after Husayn's martyrdom, therefore all this glory hath been of no profit unto him. For that holy soul is immortal, liveth the life of God, and abideth within the retreats of celestial glory upon the Sadrih of heavenly reunion. These Essences of being are the shining Exemplars of sacrifice. They have offered, and will continue to offer up their lives, their substance, their souls, their spirit, their all, in the path of the Well-Beloved. By them, no station, however exalted, could be more dearly cherished. For lovers have no desire but the good-pleasure of their Beloved, and have no aim except reunion with Him.

و همچو تصوّر نمائی که این امور بعد از شهادت آن حضرت واقع شده و چه ثمری برای آن حضرت مترتب است زیرا که آن حضرت همیشه حیّ است به حیات الهی و در رفرف امتناع قرب و سدره ارتفاع وصل ساکن. و این جواهر وجود در مقام انفاق کلّ قائم اند، یعنی جان و مال و نفس و روح همه را در راه دوست انفاق نموده و می نمایند و هیچ رتبه ای نزدشان احبّ از این مقام نیست. عاشقان جز رضای معشوق مطلبی ندارند و جز لقای محبوب منظوری نجویند.

Should We wish to impart unto thee a glimmer of the mysteries of Husayn's martyrdom, and reveal unto thee the fruits thereof, these pages could never suffice, nor exhaust their meaning. Our hope is that, God willing, the breeze of mercy may blow, and the divine Springtime clothe the tree of being with the robe of a new life; so that we may discover the mysteries of divine Wisdom, and, through His providence, be made independent of the knowledge of all things. We have, as yet, descried none but a handful of souls, destitute of all renown, who have attained unto this station. Let the future disclose what the Judgment of God will ordain, and the Tabernacle of His decree reveal. In such wise We recount unto thee the wonders of the Cause of God, and pour out into thine ears the strains of heavenly melody, that haply thou mayest attain unto the station of true knowledge, and partake of the fruit thereof. Therefore, know thou of a certainty that these Luminaries of heavenly majesty, though their dwelling be in the dust, yet their true habitation is the seat of glory in the realms above. Though bereft of all earthly possessions, yet they soar in the realms of immeasurable

دیگر اگر بخواهم رشحی از اسرار شهادت و ثمرهای آن را ذکر نمایم البتّه این الواح کفایت نکند و به انتها نرساند. انشاءالله امیدواریم که نسیم رحمتی بوزد و شجره وجود از ربیع الهی خلعت جدید پوشد تا به اسرار حکمت ربّانی پی بریم و به عنایت او از عرفان کلّ شیء بی نیاز گردیم. تا حال نفسی مشهود نگشت که به این مقام فائز آید مگر معدودی قلیل که هیچ معروف نیستند تا بعد قضای الهی چه اقتضا نماید و ازخلف سراق امضا چه ظاهر شود. کَذَلِکَ نَذْکُرُ لَکُمْ مِنْ بَدَائِعِ اَمْرِاللّٰهِ وَ نُلْقِیْ عَلَیْکُمْ مِنْ نَعَمَاتِ الْفِرْدَوْسِ لَعَلَّکُمْ بِمَوَاقِعِ الْعِلْمِ تَصِلُوْنَ وَ مِنْ ثَمَرَاتِ الْعِلْمِ تُرْزَقُوْنَ. پس به یقین باید دانست که این شمس عظمی اگر چه بر نقطه تراب جالس باشند بر عرش اعظم ساکن اند و اگر

فلسی نزدشان موجود نباشد بر رفرف غنا طائراند و در حینی که در دست دشمنان مبتلایند بر یمین قدرت و غلبه ساکن و در کمال ذلت ظاهره بر عرش عزت صمدانی جالس و متکأ و در نهایت عجز ظاهری بر کرسی سلطنت و اقتدار قائم.

این است که عیسی بن مریم روزی بر کرسی جالس شدند و به نغمات روح القدس بیاناتی فرمودند که مضمون آن این است: ای مردم، غذای من از گیاه ارض است که به آن سدّ جوع می نمایم و فراش من سطح زمین است و سراج من در شب ها روشنی ماه است و مرکوب من پاهای منست و کیست از من غنی تر بر روی زمین؟ قسم به خدا که صد هزار غنا طائف حول این فقر است و صد هزار ملکوت عزّت طالب این ذلت. اگر به رشحی از بحر این معانی فائز شوی از عالم ملک و هستی در گذری و چون طیر نار در حول سراج بھاج جان بازی.

و مثل این از حضرت صادق ذکر شده که روزی شخصی از اصحاب در خدمت آن حضرت شکایت از فقر نمود. آن جمال لا یزالی فرمودند که تو غنی هستی و از شراب غنا آشامیده ای. آن فقیر از بیان طلعت منیر متحیر شد که چگونه غنی هستم که به فلسی محتاجم؟ آن حضرت فرمود: آیا محبت ما را نداری؟ عرض نمود: بلی، یا ابن رسول الله. فرمود: آیا به هزار دینار این را مبیعه می نمائی؟ عرض نمود

riches. And whilst sore tried in the grip of the enemy, they are seated on the right hand of power and celestial dominion. Amidst the darkness of their abasement there shineth upon them the light of unfading glory, and upon their helplessness are showered the tokens of an invincible sovereignty.

¹⁴¹ Thus Jesus, Son of Mary, whilst seated one day and speaking in the strain of the Holy Spirit, uttered words such as these: "O people! My food is the grass of the field, wherewith I satisfy my hunger. My bed is the dust, my lamp in the night the light of the moon, and my steed my own feet. Behold, who on earth is richer than I?" By the righteousness of God! Thousands of treasures circle round this poverty, and a myriad kingdoms of glory yearn for such abasement! Shouldst thou attain to a drop of the ocean of the inner meaning of these words, thou wouldst surely forsake the world and all that is therein, and, as the Phoenix wouldst consume thyself in the flames of the undying Fire.

¹⁴² In like manner, it is related that on a certain day, one of the companions of Sádīq complained of his poverty before him. Whereupon, Sádīq, that immortal beauty, made reply: "Verily thou art rich, and hast drunk the draught of wealth." That poverty-stricken soul was perplexed at the words uttered by that luminous countenance, and said: "Where are my riches, I who stand in need of a single coin?" Sádīq thereupon observed: "Dost thou not possess our love?" He replied: "Yea, I possess it, O thou scion of the Prophet of God!" And Sádīq asked him saying: "Exchangest thou this love for one thousand dinars?" He answered: "Nay, never will I exchange it, though the world

and all that is therein be given me!” Then Sádiq remarked: “How can he who possesses such a treasure be called poor?”

که به جمیع دنیا و آنچه در آن است نمی دهم. حضرت فرمودند: آیا نفسی که چنین چیزی نزد او باشد که او را به عالم ندهد چگونه فقیر است؟

143

This poverty and these riches, this abasement and glory, this dominion, power, and the like, upon which the eyes and hearts of these vain and foolish souls are set,—all these things fade into utter nothingness in that Court! Even as He hath said: “O men! Ye are but paupers in need of God; but God is the Rich, the Self-Sufficing.”⁹⁵ By ‘riches’ therefore is meant independence of all else but God, and by ‘poverty’ the lack of things that are of God.

و این فقر و غنا و ذلت و عزّت و سلطنت و قدرت و مادون آن که نزد این همج رعاع معتبر است در آن ساحت مذکور نیست. چنانچه می فرماید: "يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ انْتُمُ الْفُقَرَاءُ إِلَى اللَّهِ وَاللَّهُ هُوَ الْغَنِيُّ." پس مقصود از غنا، غنای از ما سوی است و از فقر، فقر بالله.

144

Similarly, call thou to mind the day when the Jews, who had surrounded Jesus, Son of Mary, were pressing Him to confess His claim of being the Messiah and Prophet of God, so that they might declare Him an infidel and sentence Him to death. Then, they led Him away, He Who was the Day-star of the heaven of divine Revelation, unto Pilate and Caiaphas, who was the leading divine of that age. The chief priests were all assembled in the palace, also a multitude of people who had gathered to witness His sufferings, to deride and injure Him. Though they repeatedly questioned Him, hoping that He would confess His claim, yet Jesus held His peace and spake not. Finally, an accursed of God arose and, approaching Jesus, adjured Him saying: “Didst thou not claim to be the Divine Messiah? Didst thou not say, ‘I am the King of Kings, My word is the Word of God, and I am the breaker of the Sabbath day?’” Thereupon Jesus lifted up His head and said: “Beholdest thou not the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power and might?” These were His words, and yet consider how to outward seeming He was devoid of all power except that inner

و دیگر آنکه روزی عیسی بن مریم را یهود احاطه نمودند و خواستند که آن حضرت اقرار فرماید بر اینکه ادّعای مسیحی و پیغمبری نمودند تا حکم بر کفر آن حضرت نمایند و حدّ قتل بر او جاری سازند. تا آنکه آن خورشید سماء معانی را در مجلس فیلاطس و قیافا که اعظم علمای آن عصر بود حاضر نمودند. و جمیع علما در آن محضر حضور هم رساندند و جمع کثیری برای تماشا و استهزاء و اذیت آن حضرت مجتمع شدند. و هرچه از آن حضرت استفسار نمودند که شاید اقرار بشنوند حضرت سکوت فرمودند و هیچ متعرّض جواب نشدند. تا آنکه ملعونی برخاست و آمد در مقابل آن حضرت و قسم داد آن حضرت را که آیا تو نگفتی که منم مسیح الله و منم ملک الملوک و منم صاحب کتاب و منم محرّّب یوم سبت؟ آن حضرت رأس

power which was of God and which had encompassed all that is in heaven and on earth. How can I relate all that befell Him after He spoke these words? How shall I describe their heinous behaviour towards Him? They at last heaped on His blessed Person such woes that He took His flight unto the fourth Heaven.

مبارک را بلند نموده فرمودند: "أَمَا تَرَى بَانَ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ قَدْ جَلَسَ عَنْ يَمِينِ الْقُدْرَةِ وَالْقُوَّةِ؟" یعنی آیا نمی بینی که پسر انسان جالس بر یمین قدرت و قوت الهی است؟ و حال آنکه بر حسب ظاهر هیچ اسباب قدرت نزد آن حضرت موجود نبود مگر قدرت باطنیه که احاطه نموده بود کلّ من فی السموات و الارض را. دیگر چه ذکر نمایم که بعد از این قول بر آن حضرت چه وارد آمد و چگونه به او سلوک نمودند. بالاخره چنان در صدد ایذاء و قتل آن حضرت افتادند که به فلک چهارم فرار نمود.

145

It is also recorded in the Gospel according to St. Luke, that on a certain day Jesus passed by a Jew who was sick of the palsy, and lay upon a couch. When the Jew saw Him, he recognized Him, and cried out for His help. Jesus said unto him: "Arise from thy bed; thy sins are forgiven thee." Certain of the Jews, standing by, protested saying: "Who can forgive sins, but God alone?" And immediately He perceived their thoughts, Jesus answering said unto them: "Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, arise, and take up thy bed, and walk; or to say, thy sins are forgiven thee? that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins." ⁹⁶ This is the real sovereignty, and such is the power of God's chosen Ones! All these things which We have repeatedly mentioned, and the details which We have cited from divers sources, have no other purpose but to enable thee to grasp the meaning of the allusions in the utterances of the chosen Ones of

و همچنین در انجیل لوقا مذکور است که روزی دیگر آن حضرت بر یکی از یهود گذشت که به مرض فلج مبتلا شده بود و بر سریر افتاده. چون آن حضرت را دید به قرائن شناخت آن حضرت را و استغاثه نمود و آن حضرت فرمودند: "قُمْ عَنْ سَرِيرِكَ فَإِنَّكَ مَغْفُورٌ خَطَايَاكَ." چند یهود که در آن مکان حضور داشتند اعتراض نمودند که "هَلْ يُمَكِّنُ لِأَحَدٍ أَنْ يَغْفِرَ الْخَطَايَا إِلَّا اللَّهُ." "فَالْتَفَتَ الْمَسِيحُ إِلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ: "إِنَّمَا أَسْهَلُ أَنْ أَقُولَ لَهُ قُمْ فَاحْمِلْ سَرِيرَكَ أَمْ أَقُولُ لَهُ مَغْفُورٌ خَطَايَاكَ لِتَعْلَمُوا بِأَنَّ لَابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ سُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ لِمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا" که ترجمه آن به فارسی این است: چون آن حضرت به آن عاجز مسکین فرمودند که برخیز، بدرستی که معاصی تو آمرزیده شد، جمعی از یهود اعتراض نمودند که آیا جز پروردگار غالب قادر کسی قادر بر غفران عباد هست؟ آن حضرت ملتفت به ایشان شده فرمودند که آیا کدام اسهل است نزد شما از اینکه بگویم به این عاجز فالج برخیز و برو یا آنکه بگویم آمرزیده

God, lest certain of these utterances cause thy feet to falter and thy heart to be dismayed.

است گناهان تو، تا آنکه بدانید که از برای پسر انسان سلطانی است در ارض برای آمرزش ذنوب مذنبان. این است سلطنت حقیقی و اقتدار اولیای الهی. همه این تفصیل که مکرر ذکر می شود از همه مقام و همه جا، مقصود این است که بر تلویحات کلمات اصفیای الهی مطلع شوید که شاید از بعضی عبارات قدم نلغزد و قلب مضطرب نشود.

146

Thus with steadfast steps we may tread the Path of certitude, that perchance the breeze that bloweth from the meads of the good-pleasure of God may waft upon us the sweet savours of divine acceptance, and cause us, vanishing mortals that we are, to attain unto the Kingdom of everlasting glory. Then wilt thou comprehend the inner meaning of sovereignty and the like, spoken of in the traditions and scriptures. Furthermore, it is already evident and known unto thee that those things to which the Jews and the Christians have clung, and the cavilings which they heaped upon the Beauty of Muhammad, the same have in this day been upheld by the people of the Qur'án, and been witnessed in their denunciations of the "Point of the Bayán"—may the souls of all that dwell within the kingdom of divine Revelations be a sacrifice unto Him! Behold their folly: they utter the self-same words, uttered by the Jews of old, and know it not! How well and true are His words concerning them: "Leave them to entertain themselves with their cavilings!"⁹⁷ "As Thou livest, O Muhammad! they are seized by the frenzy of their vain fancies."⁹⁸

و به قدم یقین در صراط حقّ الیقین قدم گذاریم که لعلّ نسیم رضا از ریاض قبول الهی بوزد و این فانیان را به ملکوت جاودانی رساند و عارف شوی بر معانی سلطنت و امثال آن که در اخبار و آیات ذکر یافته. و دیگر آنکه بر آن جناب محقق و معلوم بوده آنچه را که یهود و نصاری به آن تمسک جسته‌اند و بر جمال محمدی اعتراض می نمودند بعینه در این زمان اصحاب فرقان به همان تشبّث نموده و بر نقطه بیان، روح من فی ملکوت الامر فداه اعتراض می نمایند. این بی خردان را مشاهده فرما که حرف یهودان را الیوم می گویند و شاعر نیستند. فَنَعْمَ مَا نُزِّلَ مِنْ قَبْلُ فِي شَأْنِهِمْ: "ذَرُّهُمْ فِي خَوْضِهِمْ يَلْعَبُونَ." "لَعَمْرُكَ إِنَّهُمْ لَفِي سَكْرَتِهِمْ يَعْمَهُونَ."

147

When the Unseen, the Eternal, the divine Essence, caused the Day-star of Muhammad to rise above the horizon of knowledge, among the cavils which the Jewish divines raised against Him was that after Moses no Prophet should be sent of

چون غیب ازلی و ساذج هوّیه، شمس محمدی را از افق علم و معانی مشرق فرمود از جمله اعتراضات علمای یهود آن بود که بعد از موسی نبی مبعوث نشود. بلی، طلعتی در کتاب

مذکور است که باید ظاهر شود و ترویج ملت و مذهب او را نماید تا شریعه شریعت مذکوره در تورات همه ارض را احاطه نماید. این است که از لسان آن ماندگان وادی بُعد و ضلالت، سلطان احدیت می فرماید: "وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ يَدُ اللَّهِ مَغْلُولَةٌ. غُلَّتْ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَ لُعِنُوا بِمَا قَالُوا بَلْ يَدَاهُ مَبْسُوطَتَانِ." ترجمه آن این است که گفتند یهودان دست خدا بسته شده. بسته باد دست های خود ایشان و ملعون شدند به آنچه افترا بستند. بلکه دست های قدرت الهی همیشه باز و مهیمن است، "يَدُ اللَّهِ فَوْقَ أَيْدِيهِمْ."

اگر چه شرح نزول این آیه را علمای تفسیر مختلف ذکر نموده‌اند و لکن بر مقصود ناظر شوید که می فرماید: نه چنین است یهود خیال نمودند که سلطان حقیقی طلعت موسوی را خلق نمود و خلعت پیغمبری بخشید و دیگر دست هایش مغلول و بسته شد و قادر نیست بر ارسال رسولی بعد از موسی. ملتفت این قول بی معنی شوید که چقدر از شریعه علم و دانش دور است. و الیوم جمیع این مردم به امثال این مزخرفات مشغول اند. و هزار سال بیش می گذرد که این آیه را تلاوت می نمایند و بر یهود من حیث لا یَشْعُر اعتراض می نمایند و ملتفت نشدند و ادراک ننمودند به اینکه خود سرّاً و جهراً می گویند آنچه را که یهود به آن معتقدند. چنانچه شنیده اید که می گویند جمیع ظهورات

God. Yea, mention hath been made in the scriptures of a Soul Who must needs be made manifest and Who will advance the Faith, and promote the interests of the people, of Moses, so that the Law of the Mosaic Dispensation may encompass the whole earth. Thus hath the King of eternal glory referred in His Book to the words uttered by those wanderers in the vale of remoteness and error: "'The hand of God,' say the Jews, 'is chained up.' Chained up be their own hands! And for that which they have said, they were accursed. Nay, outstretched are both His hands!" 99 "The hand of God is above their hands."

100

148

Although the commentators of the Qur'án have related in divers manners the circumstances attending the revelation of this verse, yet thou shouldst endeavour to apprehend the purpose thereof. He saith: How false is that which the Jews have imagined! How can the hand of Him Who is the King in truth, Who caused the countenance of Moses to be made manifest, and conferred upon Him the robe of Prophethood—how can the hand of such a One be chained and fettered? How can He be conceived as powerless to raise up yet another Messenger after Moses? Behold the absurdity of their saying; how far it hath strayed from the path of knowledge and understanding! Observe how in this day also, all these people have occupied themselves with such foolish absurdities. For over a thousand years they have been reciting this verse, and unwittingly pronouncing their censure against the Jews, utterly unaware that they themselves, openly and privily, are voicing the sentiments and belief of the Jewish people! Thou art surely aware of their idle contention, that all Revelation is ended, that the portals of Divine mercy are closed, that from the day-

springs of eternal holiness no sun shall rise again, that the Ocean of everlasting bounty is forever stilled, and that out of the Tabernacle of ancient glory the Messengers of God have ceased to be made manifest. Such is the measure of the understanding of these small-minded, contemptible people. These people have imagined that the flow of God's all-encompassing grace and plenteous mercies, the cessation of which no mind can contemplate, has been halted. From every side they have risen and girded up the loins of tyranny, and exerted the utmost endeavour to quench with the bitter waters of their vain fancy the flame of God's burning Bush, oblivious that the globe of power shall within its own mighty stronghold protect the Lamp of God. The utter destitution into which this people have fallen doth surely suffice them, inasmuch as they have been deprived of the recognition of the essential Purpose and the knowledge of the Mystery and Substance of the Cause of God. For the highest and most excelling grace bestowed upon men is the grace of "attaining unto the Presence of God" and of His recognition, which has been promised unto all people. This is the utmost degree of grace vouchsafed unto man by the All-Bountiful, the Ancient of Days, and the fulness of His absolute bounty upon His creatures. Of this grace and bounty none of this people hath partaken, neither have they been honoured with this most exalted distinction. How numerous are those revealed verses which explicitly bear witness unto this most weighty truth and exalted Theme! And yet they have rejected it, and, after their own desire, misconstrued its meaning. Even as He hath revealed: "As for those who believe not in the signs of God, or that they shall ever meet Him, these of My mercy shall despair, and for them doth a grievous chastisement await."¹⁰¹ Also He saith: "They who bear in mind that they shall attain unto the Presence of

منتهی شده و ابواب رحمت الهی مسدود گشته، دیگر از مشارق قدس معنوی شمسی طالع نمی شود و از بحر قدم صمدانی امواجی ظاهر نگردد و از خیام غیب ربّانی هیکی مشهود نیاید. این است ادراک این همج رعاع. فیض کلیّه و رحمت منبسطه که به هیچ عقلی و ادراکی انقطاع آن جائز نیست جائز دانسته و از اطراف و جوانب، کمر ظلم بسته و همت گماشته اند که نار سدره را به ماء ملح ظنون مخمود نمایند و غافل از اینکه زجاج قدرت، سراج احدیّه را در حصن حفظ خود محفوظ می دارد. و همین ذلت کافی است این گروه را که از اصل مقصود محروم ماندند و از لطیفه و جوهر امر محجوب گشتند. لاجل آنکه منتهی فیض الهی که برای عباد مقدّر شده لقاءالله و عرفان اوست که کلّ به آن وعده داده شده اند. و این نهایت فیض فیاض قدم است برای عباد او و کمال فضل مطلق است برای خلق او که هیچ یک از این عباد به آن مرزوق نشدند و به این شرافت کبری مشرّف نگشتند. و با اینکه چقدر از آیات مُنزله که صریح به این مطلب عظیم و امر کبیر است مع ذلک انکار نموده اند و به هوای خود تفسیر کرده اند. چنانچه می فرماید: "وَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ و لِقَائِهِ أُولَئِكَ يَكْسُوا مِنْ رَحْمَتِي و أُولَئِكَ لَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ." و همچنین می فرماید: "الَّذِينَ يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُمْ مُلَاقُوا رَبِّهِمْ و أَنَّهُمْ إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ." و در مقام دیگر: "قَالَ الَّذِينَ يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُمْ مُلَاقُوا اللَّهِ كَمْ مِنْ فِئَةٍ

قَلِيلَةً غَلَبَتْ فِئَةً كَثِيرَةً. " و در مقامی دیگر: "فَمَنْ كَانَ يَرْجُوا لِقَاءَ رَبِّهِ فَلْيَعْمَلْ عَمَلًا صَالِحًا. " و در مقامی دیگر: "يُدَبِّرُ الْأَمْرَ يُفَصِّلُ الْآيَاتِ لَعَلَّكُمْ بِلِقَاءِ رَبِّكُمْ تُوقِنُونَ."

their Lord, and that unto Him shall they return.”¹⁰² Also in another instance He saith: “They who held it as certain that they must meet God, said, ‘How oft, by God’s will, hath a small host vanquished a numerous host!’”¹⁰³ In yet another instance He revealeth: “Let him then who hopeth to attain the presence of his Lord work a righteous work.”¹⁰⁴ And also He saith: “He ordereth all things. He maketh His signs clear, that ye may have firm faith in attaining the presence of your Lord.”¹⁰⁵

جميع این آیات مدله بر لقاء را که حکمی محکم تر از آن در کتب سماوی ملحوظ نگشته انکار نموده‌اند و از این رتبه بلند اعلی و مرتبه ارجمند ابھی خود را محروم ساخته‌اند. و بعضی ذکر نموده‌اند که مقصود از لقاء، تجلی الله است در قیامت. و حال آنکه اگر گویند تجلی عام مقصود است این در همه اشیاء موجود است. چنانچه از قبل ثابت شد که همه اشیاء محلّ و مظهر تجلی آن سلطان حقیقی هستند و آثار اشراق شمس مجلی در مرایای موجودات موجود و لائح است. بلکه اگر انسان را بصر معنوی الهی مفتوح شود ملاحظه می نماید که هیچ شیء بی ظهور تجلی پادشاه حقیقی موجود نه. چنانچه همه ممکنات و مخلوقات را ملاحظه می نمائید که حاکی اند از ظهور و بروز آن نور معنوی. و ابواب رضوان الهی را مشاهده می فرمائید که در همه اشیاء مفتوح گشته برای ورود طالبین در مدائن معرفت و حکمت و دخول واصلین در حدائق علم و قدرت. و در هر حدیقه ای عروس معانی ملاحظه آید که در غرف های

149

This people have repudiated all these verses, that unmistakably testify to the reality of “attainment unto the Divine Presence.” No theme hath been more emphatically asserted in the holy scriptures. Notwithstanding, they have deprived themselves of this lofty and most exalted rank, this supreme and glorious station. Some have contended that by “attainment unto the Divine Presence” is meant the “Revelation” of God in the Day of Resurrection. Should they assert that the “Revelation” of God signifieth a “Universal Revelation,” it is clear and evident that such revelation already existeth in all things. The truth of this We have already established, inasmuch as We have demonstrated that all things are the recipients and revealers of the splendours of that ideal King, and that the signs of the revelation of that Sun, the Source of all splendour, exist and are manifest in the mirrors of beings. Nay, were man to gaze with the eye of divine and spiritual discernment, he will readily recognize that nothing whatsoever can exist without the revelation of the splendour of God, the ideal King. Consider how all created things eloquently testify to the revelation of that inner Light within them. Behold how within all things the portals of the Ridván of God are opened, that seekers may attain the cities of understanding and wisdom, and enter the gardens of knowledge and power. Within every garden they will behold the mystic bride of inner meaning enshrined within the

کلمات در نهایت تزیین و تلطیف جالس اند. و اکثر آیات فرقانی بر این مطلب روحانی مدلل و مشعر است. "وَإِنْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِهِ." شاهدهی است ناطق، "وَ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ أَخَصَيْنَاهُ كِتَابًا" گواهی است صادق. حال اگر مقصود از لقاء الله، لقاء این تجلیات باشد پس جمیع ناس به لقاء طلعت لایزال آن سلطان بی مثال مشرف اند دیگر تخصیص به قیامت چرا؟

و اگر گویند مقصود تجلی خاص است آن هم اگر در عین ذات است در حضرت علم ازلاً، چنانچه جمعی از صوفیه این مقام را تعبیر به فیض اقدس نموده‌اند، بر فرض تصدیق این رتبه، صدق لقاء برای نفسی در این مقام صادق نیاید لاجل آنکه این رتبه درغیب ذات محقق است واحدی به آن فائز نشود. "السَّبِيلُ مَسْدُودٌ وَ الطَّلَبُ مَرْدُودٌ." افتده مقررین به این مقام طیران ننماید تا چه رسد به عقول محدودین و محتجبین.

و اگر گویند تجلی ثانی است که معبر به فیض مقدس شده این مسلماً در عالم خلق است، یعنی در عالم ظهور اولیه و بروز بدعیه. و این مقام مختص به انبیاء و اولیای اوست چه که اعظم و اکبر از ایشان در عوالم وجود موجود نگشته. چنانچه جمیع بر این مطلب مقرر و مدعن اند. و ایشانند

chambers of utterance in the utmost grace and fullest adornment. Most of the verses of the Qur'án indicate, and bear witness to, this spiritual theme. The verse: "Neither is there aught which doth not celebrate His praise"¹⁰⁶ is eloquent testimony thereto; and "We noted all things and wrote them down,"¹⁰⁷ a faithful witness thereof. Now, if by "attainment unto the Presence of God" is meant attainment unto the knowledge of such revelation, it is evident that all men have already attained unto the presence of the unchangeable Countenance of that peerless King. Why, then, restrict such revelation to the Day of Resurrection?

¹⁵⁰ And were they to maintain that by "divine Presence" is meant the "Specific Revelation of God," expressed by certain Súfís as the "Most Holy Outpouring," if this be in the Essence Itself, it is evident that it hath been eternally in the divine Knowledge. Assuming the truth of this hypothesis, "attainment unto the divine Presence" is in this sense obviously possible to no one, inasmuch as this revelation is confined to the innermost Essence, unto which no man can attain. "The way is barred, and all seeking rejected." The minds of the favourites of heaven, however high they soar, can never attain this station, how much less the understanding of obscured and limited minds.

¹⁵¹ And were they to say that by "divine Presence" is meant the "Secondary Revelation of God," interpreted as the "Holy Outpouring," this is admittedly applicable to the world of creation, that is, in the realm of the primal and original manifestation of God. Such revelation is confined to His Prophets and chosen Ones, inasmuch as none mightier than they hath come to exist in the world of being. This truth all recognize, and bear witness thereto. These Prophets and chosen

محالّ و مظاهر جميع صفات ازليّه و اسماء الهيّه. و ايشانند
 مرآيائي كه تمام حكايّت مي نمايند و جميع آنچه به ايشان
 راجع است في الحقيقه به حضرت ظاهر مستور راجع. و
 معرفت مبدأ و وصول به او حاصل نمي شود مگر به معرفت
 و وصول اين كينونات مشرقه از شمس حقيقت. پس، از
 لقاء اين انوار مقدّسه لقاء الله حاصل مي شود و از
 علمشان علم الله و از وجهشان وجه الله و از اوّلّيّت و
 آخرّيّت و ظاهرّيّت و باطنيّت اين جواهر مجرّده ثابت مي
 شود از براي آن شمس حقيقت بآنّه هُوَ الْأَوَّلُ و " لهذا هر
 نفسي كه به اين انوار مضيئه ممتنع و شمس مشرقه لائح در
 هر ظهور موفق و فائز شد او به لقاء الله فائز است و در
 مدينه حيات ابدية باقيه وارد. و اين لقاء ميسر نشود براي
 احدي الا در قيامت كه قيام نفس الله است به مظهر كليّه
 خود. الْآخِرُ وَالظَّاهِرُ وَالْبَاطِنُ. " و همچنين سائر اسماء عاليه و
 صفات متعاليه.

و اين است معني قيامت كه در كلّ كتب مسطور و مذكور
 است و جميع بشارت داده شده اند به آن يوم. حال
 ملاحظه فرمائيد كه آيا يومي از اين يوم عزيزتر و بزرگ تر و
 معظّم تر تصوّر مي شود كه انسان چنين روز را از دست
 بگذارد و از فيوضات اين يوم كه به مثابه ابر نيسان از قبل

Ones of God are the recipients and revealers of all the
 unchangeable attributes and names of God. They are the
 mirrors that truly and faithfully reflect the light of God.
 Whatsoever is applicable to them is in reality applicable to God,
 Himself, Who is both the Visible and the Invisible. The
 knowledge of Him, Who is the Origin of all things, and
 attainment unto Him, are impossible save through knowledge
 of, and attainment unto, these luminous Beings who proceed
 from the Sun of Truth. By attaining, therefore, to the presence
 of these holy Luminaries, the "Presence of God" Himself is
 attained. From their knowledge, the knowledge of God is
 revealed, and from the light of their countenance, the splendour
 of the Face of God is made manifest. Through the manifold
 attributes of these Essences of Detachment, Who are both the
 first and the last, the seen and the hidden, it is made evident
 that He Who is the Sun of Truth is "the First and the Last, the
 Seen, and the Hidden."¹⁰⁸ Likewise the other lofty names and
 exalted attributes of God. Therefore, whosoever, and in
 whatever Dispensation, hath recognized and attained unto the
 presence of these glorious, these resplendent and most excellent
 Luminaries, hath verily attained unto the "Presence of God"
 Himself, and entered the city of eternal and immortal life.
 Attainment unto such presence is possible only in the Day of
 Resurrection, which is the Day of the rise of God Himself
 through His all-embracing Revelation.

152

This is the meaning of the "Day of Resurrection," spoken of in
 all the scriptures, and announced unto all people. Reflect, can a
 more precious, a mightier, and more glorious day than this be
 conceived, so that man should willingly forego its grace, and
 deprive himself of its bounties, which like unto vernal showers
 are raining from the heaven of mercy upon all mankind?
 Having thus conclusively demonstrated that no day is greater

رحمان در جریان است خود را محروم نماید؟ و بعد از آنکه به تمام دلیل مدلل شد که یومی اعظم از این یوم و امری اعز از این امر نه، چگونه می شود که انسان به حرف متوهمین و ظانین از چنین فضل اکبر مأیوس گردد؟ و بعد از همه این دلائل محکمه متقنه که هیچ عاقلی را گریزی نه و هیچ عارفی را مفری نه آیا روایت مشهور را نشنیده اند که می فرماید: "اذا قامَ القَائِمُ قَامَتِ الْقِيَامَةُ"؟ و همچنین ائمه هدی و انوار لا تطفئ "هَلْ يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَأْتِيَهُمُ اللَّهُ فِي ظُلَلٍ مِنَ الْغَمَامِ" را که مسلماً از امورات محدثه در قیامت می دانند به حضرت قائم و ظهور او تفسیر نموده اند.

پس ای برادر، معنی قیامت را ادراک نما و گوش را از حرف های این مردم مردود پاک فرما. اگر قدری به عوالم انقطاع قدم گذاری شهادت می دهی که یومی اعظم از این یوم و قیامتی اکبر از این قیامت متصور نیست و یک عمل در این یوم مقابل است با اعمال صد هزار سنه، بلکه استغفرالله از این تحدید زیرا که مقدس است عمل این یوم از جزای محدود. و این همج رعاع چون معنی قیامت و لقای الهی را ادراک ننمودند لهذا از فیض او بالمره محجوب ماندند. با اینکه مقصود از علم و زحمات آن وصول و معرفت این مقام است، مع ذلک همه مشغول به علوم ظاهره شده اند. چنانچه آنی منفک نیستند و از جوهر علم و معلوم چشم

than this Day, and no revelation more glorious than this Revelation, and having set forth all these weighty and infallible proofs which no understanding mind can question, and no man of learning overlook, how can man possibly, through the idle contention of the people of doubt and fancy, deprive himself of such a bountiful grace? Have they not heard the well-known tradition: "When the Qá'im riseth, that day is the Day of Resurrection?" In like manner, the Imáms, those unquenchable lights of divine guidance, have interpreted the verse: "What can such expect but that God should come down to them overshadowed with clouds," ¹⁰⁹ —a sign which they have unquestionably regarded as one of the features of the Day of Resurrection—as referring to Qá'im and His manifestation.

153

Strive, therefore, O my brother, to grasp the meaning of "Resurrection," and cleanse thine ears from the idle sayings of these rejected people. Shouldst thou step into the realm of complete detachment, thou wilt readily testify that no day is mightier than this Day, and that no resurrection more awful than this Resurrection can ever be conceived. One righteous work performed in this Day, equalleth all the virtuous acts which for myriads of centuries men have practised—nay, We ask forgiveness of God for such a comparison! For verily the reward which such a deed deserveth is immensely beyond and above the estimate of men. Inasmuch as these undiscerning and wretched souls have failed to apprehend the true meaning of "Resurrection" and of the "attainment unto the divine Presence," they therefore have remained utterly deprived of the grace thereof. Although the sole and fundamental purpose of all learning, and the toil and labour thereof, is attainment unto, and the recognition of, this station, yet they are all immersed in the

پوشیده‌اند. گویا نمی از یم علم الهی ننوشتند و به قطره ای از سحاب فیض رحمانی فائز نگشتند.

pursuit of their material studies. They deny themselves every moment of leisure, and utterly ignore Him, Who is the Essence of all learning, and the one Object of their quest! Methinks, their lips have never touched the cup of divine Knowledge, nor do they seem to have attained even a dewdrop of the showers of heavenly grace.

حال ملاحظه فرمائید اگر کسی در یوم ظهور حق ادراک فیض لقاء و معرفت مظاهر حق را ننماید آیا صدق عالم بر او می شود اگر چه هزار سنه تحصیل کرده باشد و جمیع علوم محدوده ظاهریه را اخذ نموده باشد؟ و این بالبدیهه معلوم است که تصدیق علم در حق او نمی شود. و لکن اگر نفسی حرفی از علم ندیده باشد و به این شرافت کبری فائز شود البتّه او از علمای ربّانی محسوب است زیرا به غایت قصوای علم و نهایت و منتهای آن فائز گشته.

154

Consider, how can he that faileth in the day of God's Revelation to attain unto the grace of the "Divine Presence" and to recognize His Manifestation, be justly called learned, though he may have spent aeons in the pursuit of knowledge, and acquired all the limited and material learning of men? It is surely evident that he can in no wise be regarded as possessed of true knowledge. Whereas, the most unlettered of all men, if he be honoured with this supreme distinction, he verily is accounted as one of those divinely-learned men whose knowledge is of God; for such a man hath attained the acme of knowledge, and hath reached the furthestmost summit of learning.

و این رتبه هم از علائم ظهور است چنانچه می فرماید: "يَجْعَلُ أَعْلَاكُمْ أَسْفَلَكُمْ وَ أَسْفَلَكُمْ أَعْلَاكُمْ." و همچنین در فرقان می فرماید: "و نُرِيدُ أَنْ نَمُنَّ عَلَى الَّذِينَ اسْتُضِعُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَ نَجْعَلُهُمْ أُيُمَةً وَ نَجْعَلُهُمُ الْوَارِثِينَ." و این مشاهده شد که الیوم چه مقدار از علماء نظر به اعراض در اسفل اراضی جهل ساکن شده‌اند و اسامیشان از دفتر عالین و علماء محو شده. و چه مقدار از جهّال، نظر به اقبال، به اعلی افق علم ارتفاع جستند و اسمشان در الواح علم و به قلم قدرت ثبت گشته. کذلک "يَمْحُوا اللَّهُ مَا يَشَاءُ وَ يَثْبُتُ

155

This station is also one of the signs of the Day of Revelation; even as it is said: "The abased amongst you, He shall exalt; and they that are exalted, He shall abase." And likewise, He hath revealed in the Qur'án: "And We desire to show favour to those who were brought low in the land, and to make them spiritual leaders among men, and to make of them Our heirs." ¹¹⁰ It hath been witnessed in this day how many of the divines, owing to their rejection of the Truth, have fallen into, and abide within, the uttermost depths of ignorance, and whose names have been effaced from the scroll of the glorious and learned. And how many of the ignorant who, by reason of their acceptance of the Faith, have soared aloft and attained the high summit of knowledge, and whose names have been inscribed by the Pen

وَ عِنْدَهُ أُمُّ الْكِتَابِ. " این است که گفته اند: " طَلَبُ الدَّلِيلِ
عِنْدَ حُصُولِ الْمَدْلُولِ قَبِيحٌ وَ الْاِشْتِعَالُ بِالْعِلْمِ بَعْدَ الْوُصُولِ إِلَى
الْمَعْلُومِ مَذْمُومٌ. " قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْأَرْضِ هَذَا فَتَى نَارِيٍّ يَرْكُضُ فِي
بَرِّيَّةِ الرُّوحِ وَ يُبَشِّرُكُمْ بِسَرَّاجِ اللَّهِ وَ يُذَكِّرُكُمْ بِالْأَمْرِ الَّذِي كَانَ
عَنْ أَفْقِ الْقُدْسِ فِي شَطْرِ الْعِرَاقِ تَحْتَ حُجُبَاتِ النُّورِ بِالسَّيْرِ
مَشْهُوداً.

ای دوست من، اگر قدری در سماوات معانی فرقان طیران
فرمائی و در ارض معرفت الهی که در آن مبسوط گشته تفرّج
نمائی بسیار از ابواب علوم بر وجه آن جناب مفتوح شود و
خواهید یقین نمود بر اینکه جمیع این امور که الیوم این عباد را
منع می نماید از ورود در شاطی بحر ازلی بعینها در ظهور
نقطه فرقان هم مردم آن عصر را منع نموده از اقرار به آن
شمس و اذعان به آن. و همچنین بر اسرار رجعت و بعثت
مطلّع شوی و به اعلیٰ غُرف یقین و اطمینان مقرر یابی.

از جمله اینکه روزی جمعی از مجاحدان آن جمال بی مثال و
محرومان از کعبه لایزال از روی استهزاء عرض نمودند: "إِنَّ
اللَّهَ عَهْدَ إِلَيْنَا أَلَّا نُؤْمِنَ لِرَسُولٍ حَتَّى يَأْتِيَنَا بِقُرْبَانٍ تَأْكُلُهُ النَّارُ." ¹¹²
مضمون آن این است که پروردگار عهد کرده است به ما که
ایمان نیاوریم به رسولی مگر آنکه معجزه هابیل و قابیل را

of Power upon the Tablet of divine Knowledge. Thus, "What He pleaseth will God abrogate or confirm: for with Him is the Source of Revelation." ¹¹¹ Therefore, it hath been said: "To seek evidence, when the Proof hath been established is but an unseemly act, and to be busied with the pursuit of knowledge when the Object of all learning hath been attained is truly blameworthy." Say O people of the earth! Behold this flamelike Youth that speedeth across the limitless profound of the Spirit, heralding unto you the tidings: "Lo: the Lamp of God is shining," and summoning you to heed His Cause which, though hidden beneath the veils of ancient splendour, shineth in the land of 'Irâq above the day-spring of eternal holiness.

¹⁵⁶ O my friend, were the bird of thy mind to explore the heavens of the Revelation of the Qur'ân, were it to contemplate the realm of divine knowledge unfolded therein, thou wouldst assuredly find unnumbered doors of knowledge set open before thee. Thou wouldst certainly recognize that all these things which have in this day hindered this people from attaining the shores of the ocean of eternal grace, the same things in the Muhammadan Dispensation prevented the people of that age from recognizing that divine Luminary, and from testifying to His truth. Thou wilt also apprehend the mysteries of "return" and "revelation," and wilt securely abide within the loftiest chambers of certitude and assurance.

¹⁵⁷ And it came to pass that on a certain day a number of the opponents of that peerless Beauty, those that had strayed far from God's imperishable Sanctuary, scornfully spoke these words unto Muhammad: "Verily, God hath entered into a covenant with us that we are not to credit an apostle until he present us a sacrifice which fire out of heaven shall devour." ¹¹² The purport of this verse is that God hath covenanted with

them that they should not believe in any messenger unless he work the miracle of Abel and Cain, that is, offer a sacrifice, and the fire from heaven consume it; even as they had heard it recounted in the story of Abel, which story is recorded in the scriptures. To this, Muhammad, answering, said: "Already have Apostles before me come to you with sure testimonies, and with that of which ye speak. Wherefore slew ye them? Tell me, if ye are men of truth."¹¹³ And now, be fair; How could those people living in the days of Muhammad have existed, thousands of years before, in the age of Adam or other Prophets? Why should Muhammad, that Essence of truthfulness, have charged the people of His day with the murder of Abel or other Prophets? Thou hast none other alternative except to regard Muhammad as an impostor or a fool—which God forbid!—or to maintain that those people of wickedness were the self-same people who in every age opposed and caviled at the Prophets and Messengers of God, till they finally caused them all to suffer martyrdom.

ظاهر فرماید، یعنی قربانی کند و آتشی از آسمان بیاید و آن را بسوزاند، چنانچه در حکایت هابیل شنیده‌اند و در کتب مذکور است. آن حضرت در جواب فرمودند: "قَدْ جَاءَكُمْ رُسُلٌ مِنْ قَبْلِي بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ وَ بِالَّذِي قُلْتُمْ فَلِمَ قَتَلْتُمُوهُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ." ترجمه آن این است که آن حضرت فرمودند: آمد به سوی شما پیش از من رسول‌های پروردگار با بیّنات و ظاهرات و به آنچه شما می‌طلبید، پس چرا کشتید آن رسل پروردگار را اگر هستید راست‌گویان؟ حال انصاف دهید، بر حسب ظاهر آن عباد که در عصر و عهد آن حضرت بوده‌اند کجا در عهد آدم یا انبیای دیگر بودند که چند هزار سال فاصله بود از عهد آدم تا آن زمان؟ مع ذلک چرا آن جوهر صدق نسبت قتل هابیل و یا انبیای دیگر را به عباد زمان خود فرمود؟ چاره نداری یا اینکه نعوذ بالله نسبت کذب و یا کلام لغو به آن حضرت بدهی یا بگوئی آن اشقیاء همان اشقیاء بودند که در هر عصری با نبیین و مرسلین معارضه می‌نمودند تا آنکه بالاخره همه را شهید نمودند.

درست در این بیان تفکّر فرما تا نسیم خوش عرفان از مصر رحمان بوزد و جان را از بیان خوش جانان به حدیقه عرفان رساند. این بود که مردم غافل چون معنی این بیانات بالغه کامله را ادراک نمی‌نمودند و جواب را به گمان خود مطابق

asked them, they therefore have attributed ignorance and folly to those Essences of knowledge and understanding.

159

Likewise, Muhammad, in another verse, uttereth His protest against the people of that age. He saith: "Although they had before prayed for victory over those who believed not, yet when there came unto them, He of Whom they had knowledge, they disbelieved in Him. The curse of God on the infidels!"¹¹⁴ Reflect how this verse also implieth that the people living in the days of Muhammad were the same people who in the days of the Prophets of old contended and fought in order to promote the Faith, and teach the Cause, of God. And yet, how could the generations living at the time of Jesus and Moses, and those who lived in the days of Muhammad, be regarded as being actually one and the same people? Moreover, those whom they had formerly known were Moses, the Revealer of the Pentateuch, and Jesus, the Author of the Gospel. Notwithstanding, why did Muhammad say: "When He of Whom they had knowledge came unto them"—that is Jesus or Moses—"they disbelieved in Him?" Was not Muhammad to outward seeming called by a different name? Did He not come forth out of a different city? Did He not speak a different language, and reveal a different Law? How then can the truth of this verse be established, and its meaning be made clear?

سؤال نمی یافتند لهذا نسبت عدم علم و جنون به آن جواهر علم و عقل می دادند.

و همچنین در آیه دیگر می فرماید تعرّضاً به اهل زمان: "وَ كَانُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ يَسْتَفْتِحُونَ عَلَى الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا فَلَمَّا جَاءَهُمْ مَا عَرَفُوا كَفَرُوا بِهِ فَلَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْكَافِرِينَ." می فرماید: بودند این گروه که با کفار مجاهده و قتال می نمودند در راه خدا و طلب فتح می نمودند برای نصرت امرالله، پس چون آمد ایشان را آن کسی که شناخته بودند کافر شدند به او. پس لعنت خدا بر کافران. حال ملاحظه فرمائید که از آیه چنین مستفاد می شود که مردم زمان آن حضرت همان مردمی بودند که در عهد انبیای قبل برای ترویج آن شریعت و ابلاغ امرالله مجادله و محاربه می نمودند و حال آنکه مردم عهد عیسی و موسی غیر مردم زمان آن حضرت بودند. و دیگر آنکه آن کسی را که از قبل شناخته بودند موسی بود صاحب تورات و عیسی بود صاحب انجیل. مع ذلک چرا آن حضرت می فرماید چون آمد بسوی ایشان آن کسی که او را شناخته بودند که عیسی باشد یا موسی، به او کافر شدند؟ و حال آنکه آن حضرت نظر به ظاهر، موسوم به اسم دیگر بودند که محمد باشد و از مدینه دیگر ظاهر شدند و به لسان دیگر و شرع دیگر آمدند. مع ذلک چگونه حکم آیه ثابت می شود و ادراک می گردد؟

Strive therefore to comprehend the meaning of “return” which hath been so explicitly revealed in the Qur’án itself, and which none hath as yet understood. What sayest thou? If thou sayest that Muhammad was the “return” of the Prophets of old, as is witnessed by this verse, His Companions must likewise be the “return” of the bygone Companions, even as the “return” of the former people is clearly attested by the text of the above-mentioned verses. And if thou deniest this, thou hast surely repudiated the truth of the Qur’án, the surest testimony of God unto men. In like manner, endeavour to grasp the significance of “return,” “revelation,” and “resurrection,” as witnessed in the days of the Manifestations of the divine Essence, that thou mayest behold with thine own eyes the “return” of the holy souls into sanctified and illumined bodies, and mayest wash away the dust of ignorance, and cleanse the darkened self with the waters of mercy flowing from the Source of divine Knowledge; that perchance thou mayest, through the power of God and the light of divine guidance, distinguish the Morn of everlasting splendour from the darksome night of error.

Furthermore, it is evident to thee that the Bearers of the trust of God are made manifest unto the peoples of the earth as the Exponents of a new Cause and the Bearers of a new Message. Inasmuch as these Birds of the Celestial Throne are all sent down from the heaven of the Will of God, and as they all arise to proclaim His irresistible Faith, they therefore are regarded as one soul and the same person. For they all drink from the one Cup of the love of God, and all partake of the fruit of the same Tree of Oneness. These Manifestations of God have each a twofold station. One is the station of pure abstraction and essential unity. In this respect, if thou callest them all by one

حال حکم رجوع را ادراک فرما که به چه صریحی در خود فرقان نازل شده و احدی تا الیوم ادراک آن ننموده. حال چه می فرمائید؟ اگر می فرمائید که آن حضرت رجعت انبیای قبل بودند چنانچه از آیه مستفاد میشود، و همچنین اصحاب او هم رجعت اصحاب قبل خواهند بود، چنانچه از آیات مذکوره هم رجعت عباد قبل واضح و لائح است. و اگر انکار کنند بر خلاف حکم کتاب که حجّت اکبر است قائل شده‌اند. پس همین قسم حکم رجوع و بعث و حشر را در ایام ظهور مظاهر هوّیه ادراک نما تا رجوع ارواح مقدّسه را در اجساد صافیه منیره به عین رأس ملاحظه فرمائی و غبارهای جهل و نفس ظلمانی را به آب رحمت علم رحمانی پاک و منزّه نمائی که شاید به قوّت یزدانی و هدایت سبحانی و سراج نورانی، سبیل صبح هدایت را از شام ضلالت تمیز دهی و فرق گذاری.

و دیگر معلوم آن جناب بوده که حاملان امانت احدیّه که در عوالم ملکّیه به حکم جدید و امر بدیع ظاهر می شوند چون این اطیّار عرش باقی از سماء مشیّت الهی نازل می گردند و جمیع بر امر میرم ربّانی قیام می فرمایند لهذا حکم یک نفس و یک ذات را دارند، چه جمیع از کأس محبّت الهی شاریند و از اثمار شجره توحید مرزوق. و این مظاهر حقّ را دو مقام مقرّر است. یکی مقام صرف تجرید و جوهر تفرید.

و در این مقام اگر کل را به یک اسم و رسم موسوم و موصوف نمائی باسی نیست، چنانچه می فرماید: "لَا نُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِنْ رُسُلِهِ." زیرا که جمیع مردم را به توحید الهی دعوت می فرمایند و به کوثر فیض و فضل نامتناهی بشارت می دهند و کل به خلع نبوت فائزند و به رداء مکرمت مفتخر. این است که نقطه فرقان می فرماید: "أَمَّا النَّبِيُّونَ فَأَنَا." و همچنین می فرماید: منم آدم اول و نوح و موسی و عیسی. و همین مضمون را طلعت علوی هم فرموده اند. و امثال این بیانات که مشعر بر توحید آن مواقع تجرید است از مجاری بیانات ازلیه و مخازن لئالی علمیه ظاهر شده و در کتب مذکور گشته. و این طلعات مواقع حکم و مطالع امرند، و امر مقدس از حجبات کثرت و عوارضات تعدد است. این است که می فرماید: "وَمَا أَمْرُنَا إِلَّا وَاحِدَةٌ." و چون امر واحد شد البته مظاهر امر هم واحدند. و همچنین ائمه دین و سراج های یقین فرمودند: "أَوَّلُنَا مُحَمَّدٌ وَ آخِرُنَا مُحَمَّدٌ وَ أَوْسَطُنَا مُحَمَّدٌ."

name, and dost ascribe to them the same attribute, thou hast not erred from the truth. Even as He hath revealed: "No distinction do We make between any of His Messengers!"¹¹⁵ For they one and all summon the people of the earth to acknowledge the Unity of God, and herald unto them the Kawthar of an infinite grace and bounty. They are all invested with the robe of Prophethood, and honoured with the mantle of glory. Thus hath Muhammad, the Point of the Qur'an, revealed: "I am all the Prophets." Likewise, He saith: "I am the first Adam, Noah, Moses, and Jesus." Similar statements have been made by 'Alí. Sayings such as this, which indicate the essential unity of those Exponents of Oneness, have also emanated from the Channels of God's immortal utterance, and the Treasuries of the gems of divine knowledge, and have been recorded in the scriptures. These Countenances are the recipients of the Divine Command, and the day-springs of His Revelation. This Revelation is exalted above the veils of plurality and the exigencies of number. Thus He saith: "Our Cause is but one."¹¹⁶ Inasmuch as the Cause is one and the same, the Exponents thereof also must needs be one and the same. Likewise, the Imáms of the Muhammadan Faith, those lamps of certitude, have said: "Muhammad is our first, Muhammad our last, Muhammad our all."

باری، معلوم و محقق آن جناب بوده که جمیع انبیاء هیاکل امرالله هستند که در قمائص مختلفه ظاهر شدند. و اگر به نظر لطیف ملاحظه فرمائی همه را در یک رضوان ساکن بینی و در یک هوا طائر و بر یک بساط جالس و بر یک کلام

162

It is clear and evident to thee that all the Prophets are the Temples of the Cause of God, Who have appeared clothed in divers attire. If thou wilt observe with discriminating eyes, thou wilt behold them all abiding in the same tabernacle, soaring in the same heaven, seated upon the same throne, uttering the same speech, and proclaiming the same Faith. Such is the unity of those Essences of being, those Luminaries of infinite and

ناطق و بر یک امر آمر. این است اتحاد آن جواهر وجود و شمس غیر محدود و معدود. پس اگر یکی از این مظاهر قدسیّه بفرماید: من رجوع کلّ انبیاء هستم، صادق است. و همچنین ثابت است در هر ظهور بعد، صدق رجوع ظهور قبل. و چون رجوع انبیاء موافق و مطابق آیات و اخبار ثابت شد رجوع اولیاء هم ثابت و محقق است. و این رجوع اظهر از آن است که به دلیل و برهان محتاج شود. مثلاً ملاحظه فرمائید از جمله انبیاء نوح بود که چون مبعوث به نبوت شد و به قیام الهی بر امر قیام فرمود هر نفسی که به او مؤمن و به امر او مدعن شد او فی الحقیقه به حیات جدیده مشرف شد. و در حقّ او صادق می آمد حیات بدیع و روح جدید، زیرا که او قبل از ایمان به خدا و اذعان به مظهر نفس او کمال علائق را به اموال و اسباب متعلّقه به دنیا از قبیل زن و فرزند و اطعمه و اشربه و امثال ذلک داشته به قسمی که اوقات لیل و نهار را مصروف بر اخذ زخارف و اسباب تعیش داشته و همت در تحصیل اشیای فانیه گماشته. و از این مراتب گذشته، قبل از ورود در لجه ایمان به حدودات آباء و اجداد و اتباع آداب و شرائع ایشان چنان راسخ و محکم بود که اگر حکم به قتل او می شد شاید رضا می داد و راضی بر تغییر حرفی از امور تقلیدیّه که در میان قوم بود نمی شد. چنانچه همه قوم نداء "إِنَّا وَجَدْنَا آبَاءَنَا عَلَىٰ أُمَّةٍ وَإِنَّا عَلَىٰ آثَارِهِم مُّقْتَدُونَ." برآوردند.

immeasurable splendour. Wherefore, should one of these Manifestations of Holiness proclaim saying: "I am the return of all the Prophets," He verily speaketh the truth. In like manner, in every subsequent Revelation, the return of the former Revelation is a fact, the truth of which is firmly established. Inasmuch as the return of the Prophets of God, as attested by verses and traditions, hath been conclusively demonstrated, the return of their chosen ones also is therefore definitely proven. This return is too manifest in itself to require any evidence or proof. For instance, consider that among the Prophets was Noah. When He was invested with the robe of Prophethood, and was moved by the Spirit of God to arise and proclaim His Cause, whoever believed in Him and acknowledged His Faith, was endowed with the grace of a new life. Of him it could be truly said that he was reborn and revived, inasmuch as previous to his belief in God and his acceptance of His Manifestation, he had set his affections on the things of the world, such as attachment to earthly goods, to wife, children, food, drink, and the like, so much so that in the day-time and in the night season his one concern had been to amass riches and procure for himself the means of enjoyment and pleasure. Aside from these things, before his partaking of the reviving waters of faith, he had been so wedded to the traditions of his forefathers, and so passionately devoted to the observance of their customs and laws, that he would have preferred to suffer death rather than violate one letter of those superstitious forms and manners current amongst his people. Even as the people have cried: "Verily we found our fathers with a faith, and verily, in their footsteps we follow." ¹¹⁷

و همین گروه، با همه این حجابات محدوده و حدودات مذکوره به مجرّد اینکه صهبای ایمان را از کأس ایقان از ایادی مظاهرسبحان می نوشیدند بالمرّه تقلیب می شدند به قسمی که از زن و فرزند و اموال و اثقال و جان و ایمان بلکه از کلّ ما سوی می گذشتند و به قسمی غلبات شوق الهی و جذبات ذوق صمدانی ایشان را اخذ می نمود که دنیا را و آنچه در آن هست به پر کاهی ندانسته. آیا حکم خلق جدید و رجوع در اینها نمی شود؟ و همچنین ملاحظه شد که این نفوس قبل از فوز به عنایت بدیع جدید الهی جان خود را به صد هزار حيله و تدبیر از موارد هلاکت حفظ می نمودند به قسمی که از خاری احتراز می جستند و از روباهی فی المثل فرار می نمودند. و بعد از شرف به فوز اکبر و عنایت عظمی صد هزار جان رایگان انفاق می فرمودند، بلکه نفوس مقدّسشان از قفس تن بیزار و یک نفر از این جنود در مقابل گروهی مقاتله می نمود. مع ذلک چگونه می شود که اگر این نفوس همان نفوس قبل باشند ای گونه امورات که مخالف عادات بشریّه و منافی هوای جسمانیّه است از ایشان ظاهر شود؟

باری، این مطلب واضح است که بدون تغییر و تبدیل الهی محال است این قسم آثار و افعال که به هیچ وجه شباهت به آثار و افعال قبل ندارد از ایشان ظاهر شود و در عرصه

These same people, though wrapt in all these veils of limitation, and despite the restraint of such observances, as soon as they drank the immortal draught of faith, from the cup of certitude, at the hand of the Manifestation of the All-Glorious, were so transformed that they would renounce for His sake their kindred, their substance, their lives, their beliefs, yea, all else save God! So overpowering was their yearning for God, so uplifting their transports of ecstatic delight, that the world and all that is therein faded before their eyes into nothingness. Have not this people exemplified the mysteries of "rebirth" and "return"? Hath it not been witnessed that these same people, ere they were endued with the new and wondrous grace of God, sought through innumerable devices, to ensure the protection of their lives against destruction? Would not a thorn fill them with terror, and the sight of a fox put them to flight? But once having been honoured with God's supreme distinction, and having been vouchsafed His bountiful grace, they would, if they were able, have freely offered up ten thousand lives in His path! Nay, their blessed souls, contemptuous of the cage of their bodies, would yearn for deliverance. A single warrior of that host would face and fight a multitude! And yet, how could they, but for the transformation wrought in their lives, be capable of manifesting such deeds which are contrary to the ways of men and incompatible with their worldly desires?

It is evident that nothing short of this mystic transformation could cause such spirit and behaviour, so utterly unlike their previous habits and manners, to be made manifest in the world of being. For their agitation was turned into peace, their doubt into certitude, their timidity into courage. Such is the potency of

the Divine Elixir, which, swift as the twinkling of an eye,
transmuteth the souls of men!

کون بوجود آید. چنانچه اضطرابشان به اطمینان تبدیل می
شد و ظنّ به یقین تغییر می یافت و خوف به جرئت مبادله
می گشت. این است شأن اکسیر الهی که در یک حین
عباد را تقلیب می فرماید.

¹⁶⁵ For instance, consider the substance of copper. Were it to be
protected in its own mine from becoming solidified, it would,
within the space of seventy years, attain to the state of gold.
There are some, however, who maintain that copper itself is
gold, which by becoming solidified is in a diseased condition,
and hath not therefore reached its own state.

مثلاً در مادّه نحاسی ملاحظه فرمائید که اگر در معدن
خود از غلبه ییوست محفوظ بماند در مدّت هفتاد سنه به
مقام ذهبی می رسد. اگر چه، بعضی خود نحاس را ذهب
می دانند که به واسطه غلبه ییوست مریض شده و به مقام
خود نرسیده.

¹⁶⁶ Be that as it may, the real elixir will, in one instant, cause the
substance of copper to attain the state of gold, and will traverse
the seventy-year stages in a single moment. Could this gold be
called copper? Could it be claimed that it hath not attained the
state of gold, whilst the touch-stone is at hand to assay it and
distinguish it from copper?

باری، در هر حال اکسیر کامل مادّه نحاسی را در آنی به
مقام ذهبی می رساند و منازل هفتاد ساله را به آنی طیّ
نماید. آیا آن ذهب را بعد می توان گفت که نحاس است و
یا به عالم ذهبی نرسیده و حال آنکه محک در میان است و
صفات ذهبی را از نحاسی معین و واضح می نماید.

¹⁶⁷ Likewise, these souls, through the potency of the Divine Elixir,
traverse, in the twinkling of an eye, the world of dust and
advance into the realm of holiness; and with one step cover the
earth of limitations and reach the domain of the Placeless. It
behooveth thee to exert thine utmost to attain unto this Elixir
which, in one fleeting breath, causeth the west of ignorance to
reach the east of knowledge, illuminates the darkness of night
with the resplendence of the morn, guideth the wanderer in the
wilderness of doubt to the well-spring of the Divine Presence
and Fount of certitude, and conferreth upon mortal souls the

همچنین این نفوس هم از اکسیر الهی در آنی عالم ترابی را
طیّ نموده به عوالم قدسی قدم گذارند و به قدمی از مکان
محدود به لامکان الهی واصل شوند. جهدی باید تا به این
اکسیر فائز شوی، که در یک آن مغرب جهل را به مشرق
علم رساند و ظلمت لیل ظلمانی را به صبح نورانی فائز
گرداند و بعید صحرای ظنّ را به چشمه قرب و یقین دلالت
کند و هیاکل فانیه را به رضوان باقی مشرّف فرماید. حال

اگر در حقّ این ذهب حکم نحاسی صادق می آید در حقّ این عباد هم حکم عباد قبل از فوز به ایمان صادق و محقق است.

ای برادر، از این بیانات شافیه کافیه وافیه اسرار خلق جدید و رجوع و بعث، بی حجاب و نقاب ظاهر و هویدا است. انشاءالله به تأییدات غیبیه جامه کهنه را از جسم و جان دور کنی و به خلع جدیده باقیه مفتخر گردی.

این است که در هر ظهور بعد، انفسی که سبقت یافتند به ایمان از کلّ من علی الارض و شربت زلال معرفت را از جمال احدیّت نوشیدند و به اعلیٰ معارج ایمان و ایقان و انقطاع ارتفاع جستند حکم رجوع انفس قبل که در ظهور قبل به این مراتب فائز شده‌اند بر این اصحاب ظهور بعد می شود اسماً و رسماً و فعلاً و قولاً و امراً. زیرا آنچه از عباد قبل ظاهر شد از این عباد بعد بعینه ظاهر و هویدا گشت. مثلاً اگر شاخسار گلی در مشرق ارض باشد و در مغرب هم از شاخه دیگر، آن گل ظاهر شود اطلاق گل بر او می شود. دیگر در این مقام نظر به حدودات شاخه و هیئت آن نیست بلکه نظر به رائحه و عطری است که در هر دو ظاهر است.

honour of acceptance into the Ridván of immortality. Now, could this gold be thought to be copper, these people could likewise be thought to be the same as before they were endowed with faith.

168

O brother, behold how the inner mysteries of “rebirth,” of “return,” and of “resurrection” have each, through these all-sufficing, these unanswerable, and conclusive utterances, been unveiled and unravelled before thine eyes. God grant that through His gracious and invisible assistance, thou mayest divest thy body and soul of the old garment, and array thyself with the new and imperishable attire.

169

Therefore, those who in every subsequent Dispensation preceded the rest of mankind in embracing the Faith of God, who quaffed the clear waters of knowledge at the hand of the divine Beauty, and attained the loftiest summits of faith and certitude, these can be regarded, in name, in reality, in deeds, in words, and in rank, as the “return” of those who in a former Dispensation had achieved similar distinctions. For whatsoever the people of a former Dispensation have manifested, the same hath been shown by the people of this latter generation. Consider the rose: whether it blossometh in the East or in the West, it is none the less a rose. For what mattereth in this respect is not the outward shape and form of the rose, but rather the smell and fragrance which it doth impart.

Purge thy sight, therefore, from all earthly limitations, that thou mayest behold them all as the bearers of one Name, the exponents of one Cause, the manifestations of one Self, and the revealers of one Truth, and that thou mayest apprehend the mystic “return” of the Words of God as unfolded by these utterances. Reflect for a while upon the behaviour of the companions of the Muhammadan Dispensation. Consider how, through the reviving breath of Muhammad, they were cleansed from the defilements of earthly vanities, were delivered from selfish desires, and were detached from all else but Him. Behold how they preceded all the peoples of the earth in attaining unto His holy Presence—the Presence of God Himself—how they renounced the world and all that is therein, and sacrificed freely and joyously their lives at the feet of that Manifestation of the All-Glorious. And now, observe the “return” of the self-same determination, the self-same constancy and renunciation, manifested by the companions of the Point of the Bayán. 118 Thou hast witnessed how these companions have, through the wonders of the grace of the Lord of Lords, hoisted the standards of sublime renunciation upon the inaccessible heights of glory. These Lights have proceeded from but one Source, and these fruits are the fruits of one Tree. Thou canst discern neither difference nor distinction among them. All this is by the grace of God! On whom He will, He bestoweth His grace. Please God, that we avoid the land of denial, and advance into the ocean of acceptance, so that we may perceive, with an eye purged from all conflicting elements, the worlds of unity and diversity, of variation and oneness, of limitation and detachment, and wing our flight unto the highest and innermost sanctuary of the inner meaning of the Word of God.

پس نظر را از حدودات ظاهره طاهر و منزّه کن تا همه را به یک اسم و یک رسم و یک ذات و یک حقیقت مشاهده نمائی و اسرار رجوع کلمات را هم در حروفات نازله ملاحظه فرمائی. قدری تفکّر در اصحاب عهد نقطه فرقان نما که چگونه از جمیع جهات بشریّه و مشتهیات نفسیّه به نفحات قدسیّه آن حضرت، پاک و مقدّس و منقطع گشتند و قبل از همه اهل ارض به شرف لقاء که عین لقاءالله بود فائز شدند و از کلّ اهل ارض منقطع گشتند چنانچه شنیده‌اید که در مقابل آن مظهر ذی الجلال چگونه جان نثار می فرمودند. و حال همان ثبوت و رسوخ و انقطاع را بعینه ملاحظه فرما در اصحاب نقطه بیان راجع شده چنانچه ملاحظه فرموده‌اید که چگونه این اصحاب از بدایع جود ربّ الارباب علّم انقطاع بر رفرف امتناع برافراشتند. باری، این انوار از یک مصباح ظاهر شده‌اند و این اثمار از یک شجره روئیده‌اند. فی الحقیقه فرقی ملحوظ نه و تغییری مشهود نه. کُلُّ ذَلِکَ مِنْ فَضْلِ اللَّهِ، یُؤْتِیهِ مَنْ یَشَاءُ مِنْ خَلْقِهِ. انشاءالله از ارض نفی احتراز جوئیم و به بحر اثبات در آئیم تا عوالم جمع و فرق و توحید و تفریق و تحدید و تجرید الهی را به بصری که مقدّس از عناصر و اضداد است مشاهده کنیم و به اعلیٰ افق قرب و قدس حضرت معانی پرواز نمائیم.

From these statements therefore it hath been made evident and manifest that should a Soul in the “End that knoweth no end” be made manifest, and arise to proclaim and uphold a Cause which in “the Beginning that hath no beginning” another Soul had proclaimed and upheld, it can be truly declared of Him Who is the Last and of Him Who was the First that they are one and the same, inasmuch as both are the Exponents of one and the same Cause. For this reason, hath the Point of the Bayán—may the life of all else but Him be His sacrifice!—likened the Manifestations of God unto the sun which, though it rise from the “Beginning that hath no beginning” until the “End that knoweth no end,” is none the less the same sun. Now, wert thou to say, that this sun is the former sun, thou speakest the truth; and if thou sayest that this sun is the “return” of that sun, thou also speakest the truth. Likewise, from this statement it is made evident that the term “last” is applicable to the “first,” and the term “first” applicable to the “last;” inasmuch as both the “first” and the “last” have risen to proclaim one and the same Faith.

پس، از این بیانات معلوم شد که اگر در آخر لا آخر طلعتی بیاید و قیام نماید بر امری که قیام نمود بر آن طلعت اول لا اول، هر آینه صدق طلعت اول بر طلعت آخر می شود زیرا که طلعت آخر لا آخر قیام نمود به همان امر که طلعت اول لا اول بر آن قیام نمود. این است که نقطه بیان، روح ما سواه فدا، شمس احدیه را به شمس مثال زده اند که اگر از اول لا اول الی آخر لا آخر طلوع نماید همان شمس است که طالع می شود. حال اگر گفته شود این شمس همان شمس اولیه است صحیح است و اگر گفته شود که رجوع آن شمس است ایضاً صحیح است. و همچنین از این بیان صادق می آید ذکر ختمیت بر طلعت بدء و بالعکس زیرا که آنچه طلعت ختم بر آن قیام می نماید بعینه همان است که جمال بدء بر آن قیام فرموده.

Notwithstanding the obviousness of this theme, in the eyes of those that have quaffed the wine of knowledge and certitude, yet how many are those who, through failure to understand its meaning, have allowed the term “Seal of the Prophets” to obscure their understanding, and deprive them of the grace of all His manifold bounties! Hath not Muhammad, Himself, declared: “I am all the Prophets?” Hath He not said as We have already mentioned: “I am Adam, Noah, Moses, and Jesus?” Why should Muhammad, that immortal Beauty, Who hath said: “I am the first Adam” be incapable of saying also: “I am the last Adam”? For even as He regarded Himself to be the “First of the Prophets”—that is Adam—in like manner, the “Seal of the Prophets” is also applicable unto that Divine Beauty. It is

و این مطلب با اینکه چقدر واضح است نزد شاربان صهبای علم و ایقان، مع ذلک چه مقدار از نفوس که به سبب عدم بلوغ به این مطلب به ذکر خاتم النبیین محتجب شده از جمیع فیوضات محبوب و ممنوع شده اند با اینکه خود آن حضرت فرمود: “أَمَّا النَّبِيُّونَ فَأَنَا.” و همچنین فرمودند: منم آدم و نوح و موسی و عیسی چنانچه ذکر شد. مع ذلک تفکر نمی نمایند بعد از آنکه بر آن جمال ازلی صادق می آید به اینکه فرمودند: منم آدم اول، همین قسم صادق

admittedly obvious that being the “First of the Prophets,” He likewise is their “Seal.”

می آید که بفرمایند: منم آدم آخر. و همچنانکه بدء انبیاء را که آدم باشد به خود نسبت دادند همین قسم ختم انبیاء هم به آن جمال الهی نسبت داده می شود. و این بسی واضح است که بعد از آنکه بدء النبیین بر آن حضرت صادق است همان قسم ختم النبیین صادق آید.

و به این مطلب جمیع اهل ارض در این ظهور ممتحن شده‌اند چنانچه اکثری به همین قول تمسک جسته از صاحب قول معرض شده‌اند. و نمی دانم این قوم از اولیّت و آخریّت حقّ جلّ ذکره چه ادراک نموده‌اند؟ اگر مقصود از اولیّت و آخریّت، اولیّت و آخریّت مُلکی باشد هنوز که اسباب مُلکی به آخر نرسیده، پس چگونه آخریّت بر آن ذات احدیّت صادق می آید؟ بلکه در این رتبه اولیّت نفسِ آخریّت و آخریّت نفسِ اولیّت باشد.

باری، همان قسمی که در اوّل لا اوّل صدق آخریّت بر آن مربّی غیب و شهود می آید همان قسم هم بر مظاهر او صادق می آید. و در حینی که اسم اولیّت صادق است همان حین اسم آخریّت صادق. و در حینی که بر سریر بدئیّت جالس اند همان حین بر عرش ختمیّت ساکن. و اگر بصر حدید یافت شود مشاهده می نماید که مظهر اولیّت و آخریّت و ظاهریّت و باطنیّت و بدئیّت و ختمیّت، این ذوات مقدّسه و ارواح مجرّده و انفس الهیّه هستند. و اگر

173

The mystery of this theme hath, in this Dispensation, been a sore test unto all mankind. Behold, how many are those who, clinging unto these words, have disbelieved Him Who is their true Revealer. What, We ask, could this people presume the terms “first” and “last”—when referring to God—glorified be His Name!—to mean? If they maintain that these terms bear reference to this material universe, how could it be possible, when the visible order of things is still manifestly existing? Nay, in this instance, by “first” is meant no other than the “last” and by “last” no other than the “first.”

174

Even as in the “Beginning that hath no beginnings” the term “last” is truly applicable unto Him who is the Educator of the visible and of the invisible, in like manner, are the terms “first” and “last” applicable unto His Manifestations. They are at the same time the Exponents of both the “first” and the “last.” Whilst established upon the seat of the “first,” they occupy the throne of the “last.” Were a discerning eye to be found, it will readily perceive that the exponents of the “first” and the “last,” of the “manifest” and the “hidden,” of the “beginning” and the “seal” are none other than these holy Beings, these Essences of Detachment, these divine Souls. And wert thou to soar in the holy realm of “God was alone, there was none else besides

در هوای قدس "كَانَ اللَّهُ وَ لَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ" طائر
شوی جمیع این اسماء را در آن ساحت معدوم صرف و
مفقود بخت بینی و دیگر هیچ به این حجابات و اشارات و
کلمات محتجب نشوی. چه لطیف و بلند است این مقام
که جبرئیل، بی دلیل سبیل نجوید و طیر قدسی بی اعانت
غیبی طیران نتواند.

حال قول حضرت امیر را ادراک نما که فرموده: "كَشَفُ
سُبُحَاتِ الْجَلَالِ مِنْ غَيْرِ إِشَارَةٍ." و از جمله سبحات مجلله
علمای عصر و فقهای زمان ظهورند که جمیع، نظر به عدم
ادراک و اشتغال و حبّ به ریاست ظاهره، تسلیم امرالله نمی
نمایند بلکه گوش نمی دهند تا نغمه الهی را بشنوند. بل
"يَجْعَلُونَ أَصَابِعَهُمْ فِي آذَانِهِمْ." و عباد هم چون ایشان را مِنْ
دون الله ولیّ خود اخذ نموده اند منتظر ردّ و قبول آن خشب
های مسنّده هستند زیرا از خود بصر و سمع و قلبی ندارند
که تمیز و تفصیل دهند میانه حقّ و باطل.

با اینکه همه انبیاء و اصفیاء و اولیاء من عندالله امر فرمودند
که به چشم و گوش خود بشنوند و ملاحظه نمایند مع ذلک
معتنی به نصح انبیاء نگشته تابع علمای خود بوده و
خواهند بود. و اگر مسکینی و یا فقیری که عاری از لباس
اهل علم باشد بگوید: "يَا قَوْمِ اتَّبِعُوا الْمُرْسَلِينَ" ، جواب
گویند که این همه علماء و فضلاء با این ریاست ظاهره و

Him," thou wilt find in that Court all these names utterly non-existent and completely forgotten. Then will thine eyes no longer be obscured by these veils, these terms, and allusions. How ethereal and lofty is this station, unto which even Gabriel, unshepherded, can never attain, and the Bird of Heaven, unassisted, can never reach!

¹⁷⁵ And, now, strive thou to comprehend the meaning of this saying of 'Alī, the Commander of the Faithful: "Piercing the veils of glory, unaided." Among these "veils of glory" are the divines and doctors living in the days of the Manifestation of God, who, because of their want of discernment and their love and eagerness for leadership, have failed to submit to the Cause of God, nay, have even refused to incline their ears unto the divine Melody. "They have thrust their fingers into their ears."
¹¹⁹ And the people also, utterly ignoring God and taking them for their masters, have placed themselves unreservedly under the authority of these pompous and hypocritical leaders, for they have no sight, no hearing, no heart, of their own to distinguish truth from falsehood.

¹⁷⁶ Notwithstanding the divinely-inspired admonitions of all the Prophets, the Saints, and Chosen ones of God, enjoining the people to see with their own eyes and hear with their own ears, they have disdainfully rejected their counsels and have blindly followed, and will continue to follow, the leaders of their Faith. Should a poor and obscure person, destitute of the attire of men of learning, address them saying: "Follow ye, O people! the Messengers of God," ¹²⁰ they would, greatly surprised at such a statement, reply: "What! Meanest thou that all these divines, all

البسه مقطّعه لطیفه نفهمیده‌اند و حقّ را از باطل ادراک ننموده‌اند و تو و امثال تو ادراک نموده اید و نهایت تعجّب می نمایند از چنین قولی. با اینکه امم سلف اکثر و اعظم و اکبرند و اگر کثرت و لباس علم سبب و علّت علم و صدق باشد البتّه امم سابقه اولی و اسبق اند.

و با اینکه این فقره هم معلوم و واضح است که در جمیع احوال ظهور مظاهر قدسیّه، علمای عهد مردم را از سبیل حقّ منع می نمودند چنانچه در جمیع کتب و صحف سماوی مذکور و مسطور است. و احدی از انبیاء مبعوث نشد مگر آنکه محلّ بغض و انکار و ردّ و سبّ علماء گشت. قَاتَلَهُمُ اللَّهُ بِمَا فَعَلُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ وَمِنْ بَعْدُ كَانُوا يَفْعَلُونَ. حال کدام سبحات جلال اعظم از این هیاکل ضلال است؟ واللّه کشف آن اعظم امور است و خرقش اکبر اعمال. وَفَقَّنَا اللَّهُ وَاِيَّاكُمْ يَا مَعْشَرَ الرُّوحِ لَعَلَّكُمْ بِذَلِكَ فِي زَمَنِ الْمُسْتَعَاثِ تُؤَفَّقُونَ و مِنْ لِقَاءِ اللَّهِ فِي اَيَّامِهِ لَا تَحْتَجِبُونَ.

و همچنین ذکر خاتم النبیین و امثال آن از سبحات مجلّه است که کشف آن از اعظم امور است نزد این همج رعاع. و جمیع به این حجابات محدوده و سبحات مجلّه عظیمه محتجب مانده‌اند. آیا نغمه طیر هوّیه را نشنیده‌اند که می

these exponents of learning, with all their authority, their pomp and pageantry, have erred, and failed to distinguish truth from falsehood? Dost thou, and people like thyself, pretend to have comprehended that which they have not understood?" If numbers and excellence of apparel be regarded as the criterions of learning and truth, the peoples of a bygone age, whom those of today have never surpassed in numbers, magnificence and power, should certainly be accounted a superior and worthier people.

177

It is clear and evident that whenever the Manifestations of Holiness were revealed, the divines of their day have hindered the people from attaining unto the way of truth. To this testify the records of all the scriptures and heavenly books. Not one Prophet of God was made manifest Who did not fall a victim to the relentless hate, to the denunciation, denial, and execration of the clerics of His day! Woe unto them for the iniquities their hands have formerly wrought! Woe unto them for that which they are now doing! What veils of glory more grievous than these embodiments of error! By the righteousness of God! to pierce such veils is the mightiest of all acts, and to rend them asunder the most meritorious of all deeds! May God assist us and assist you, O concourse of the Spirit! that perchance ye may in the time of His Manifestation be graciously aided to perform such deeds, and may in His days attain unto the Presence of God.

178

Furthermore, among the "veils of glory" are such terms as the "Seal of the Prophets" and the like, the removal of which is a supreme achievement in the sight of these base-born and erring souls. All, by reason of these mysterious sayings, these grievous "veils of glory," have been hindered from beholding the light of truth. Have they not heard the melody of that bird of Heaven,

¹²¹ uttering this mystery: "A thousand Fátimihis I have espoused, all of whom were the daughters of Muhammad, Son of 'Abdu'lláh, the 'Seal of the Prophets?'" Behold, how many are the mysteries that lie as yet unravelled within the tabernacle of the knowledge of God, and how numerous the gems of His wisdom that are still concealed in His inviolable treasures! Shouldest thou ponder this in thine heart, thou wouldst realize that His handiwork knoweth neither beginning nor end. The domain of His decree is too vast for the tongue of mortals to describe, or for the bird of the human mind to traverse; and the dispensations of His providence are too mysterious for the mind of man to comprehend. His creation no end hath overtaken, and it hath ever existed from the "Beginning that hath no beginning"; and the Manifestations of His Beauty no beginning hath beheld, and they will continue to the "End that knoweth no end." Ponder this utterance in thine heart, and reflect how it is applicable unto all these holy Souls.

فرماید: "الف فاطمه نکاح نمودم که همه بنت محمد بن عبدالله خاتم النبیین بودند؟ حال ملاحظه فرما که چقدر از اسرار در سرادق علم الهی مستور است و چه مقدار جواهر علم او در خزائن عصمت مکنون تا یقین نمائی که صنع او را بدایت و نهایتی نبوده و نخواهد بود و فضای قضای او اعظم از آن است که به بیان تحدید شود و یا طیر افنده آن را طیّ نماید و تقدیرات قدریّه او اکبر از آن است که به ادراک نفسی منتهی شود. خلق او از اوّل لا اوّل بوده و آخری او را اخذ نکرده و مظاهر جمال او الی نهایه لا نهایه خواهند بود و ابتدائی او را ندیده. حال در همین بیان ملاحظه فرما که چگونه حکم آن بر جمیع این طلعات صدق می نماید.

179

Likewise, strive thou to comprehend the meaning of the melody of that eternal beauty, Husayn, son of 'Alí, who, addressing Salmán, spoke words such as these: "I was with a thousand Adams, the interval between each and the next Adam was fifty thousand years, and to each one of these I declared the Successorship conferred upon my father." He then recounteth certain details, until he saith: "I have fought one thousand battles in the path of God, the least and most insignificant of which was like the battle of Khaybar, in which battle my father fought and contended against the infidels." Endeavour now to apprehend from these two traditions the mysteries of "end," "return," and "creation without beginning or end."

و همچنین نغمه جمال ازلی، حسین بن علی را ادراک نما که به سلمان می فرماید که مضمون آن این است: بودم با الف آدم که فاصله هر آدم به آدم بعد خمسین الف سنه بود و با هر یک ولایت پدرم را عرض نمودم. و تفصیلی ذکر می فرماید تا آنکه می فرماید: الف مرّه جهاد نمودم در سبیل الهی که اصغر و کوچک تر از همه مثل غزوه خیبر بود که پدرم با کفار محاربه و مجادله نمود. حال اسرار ختم و رجوع و لا اوّلّیت و لا آخریّت صنع، همه را از این دو روایت ادراک

فرما.

باری ای حبيب من، مقدّس است نغمه لاهوت که به
استماع و عقول ناسوت محدود شود. نمله وجود کجا تواند
به عرصه معبود قدم گذارد؟ اگر چه نفوس ضعیفه از عدم
ادراک، این بیانات معضله را انکار نمایند و امثال این
احادیث را نفی کنند. بلی، لَا يَعْرِفُ ذَلِكَ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ.
قُلْ هُوَ الْخَتَمُ الَّذِي لَيْسَ لَهُ خَتَمٌ فِي الْإِبْدَاعِ وَ لَا بَدْءٌ لَهُ فِي
الْإِخْتِرَاعِ إِذَا يَا مَلَأَ الْأَرْضِ فِي ظُهُورَاتِ الْبَدْءِ تَجَلِّيَاتِ الْخَتَمِ
تَشْهَدُونَ.

بسیار تعجّب است که این قوم در بعضی از مراتب که مطابق
میل و هوای ایشان است متمسّک به آیه منزله در فرقان و
احادیث اولی الایقان می شوند و از بعضی که مغایر هوای
ایشان است بالمّرّه اعراض می نمایند. "أَفَتُؤْمِنُونَ بِبَعْضِ الْكِتَابِ وَ
تَكْفُرُونَ بِبَعْضٍ. " مَا لَكُمْ كَيْفَ تَحْكُمُونَ مَا لَا تَشْعُرُونَ؟ مثل
آنکه در کتاب مبین، ربّ العالمین بعد از ذکر ختمیت فی قوله
تعالی: "وَ لَكِنْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ وَ خَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ"، جمیع ناس را به
لقای خود وعده فرموده. چنانچه آیات مدّله بر لقای آن
ملیک بقا در کتاب مذکور است و بعضی از قبل ذکر شده. و
خدای واحد شاهد مقال است که هیچ امری اعظم از لقا و
اصرح از آن در فرقان ذکر نیافته. فَهَنِيئًا لِمَنْ فَازَ بِهِ فِي يَوْمٍ
أَعْرَضَ عَنْهُ أَكْثَرُ النَّاسِ كَمَا أَنْتُمْ تَشْهَدُونَ.

180

O my beloved! Immeasurably exalted is the celestial Melody
above the strivings of human ear to hear or mind to grasp its
mystery! How can the helpless ant step into the court of the
All-Glorious? And yet, feeble souls, through lack of
understanding, reject these abstruse utterances, and question
the truth of such traditions. Nay, none can comprehend them
save those that are possessed of an understanding heart. Say,
He is that End for Whom no end in all the universe can be
imagined, and for Whom no beginning in the world of creation
can be conceived. Behold, O concourse of the earth, the
splendours of the End, revealed in the Manifestations of the
Beginning!

181

How strange! These people with one hand cling to those verses
of the Qur'an and those traditions of the people of certitude
which they have found to accord with their inclinations and
interests, and with the other reject those which are contrary to
their selfish desires. "Believe ye then part of the Book, and deny
part?" ¹²² How could ye judge that which ye understand not?
Even as the Lord of being hath in His unerring Book, after
speaking of the "Seal" in His exalted utterance: "Muhammad is
the Apostle of God and the Seal of the Prophets," ¹²³ hath
revealed unto all people the promise of "attainment unto the
divine Presence." To this attainment to the presence of the
immortal King testify the verses of the Book, some of which
We have already mentioned. The one true God is My witness!
Nothing more exalted or more explicit than "attainment unto
the divine Presence" hath been revealed in the Qur'an. Well is it
with him that hath attained thereunto, in the day wherein most
of the people, even as ye witness, have turned away therefrom.

And yet, through the mystery of the former verse, they have turned away from the grace promised by the latter, despite the fact that “attainment unto the divine Presence” in the “Day of Resurrection” is explicitly stated in the Book. It hath been demonstrated and definitely established, through clear evidences, that by “Resurrection” is meant the rise of the Manifestation of God to proclaim His Cause, and by “attainment unto the divine Presence” is meant attainment unto the presence of His Beauty in the person of His Manifestation. For verily, “No vision taketh in Him, but He taketh in all vision.”¹²⁴ Notwithstanding all these indubitable facts and lucid statements, they have foolishly clung to the term “seal,” and remained utterly deprived of the recognition of Him Who is the Revealer of both the Seal and the Beginning, in the day of His presence. “If God should chastise men for their perverse doings, He would not leave upon the earth a moving thing! But to an appointed time doth He respite them.”¹²⁵ But apart from all these things, had this people attained unto a drop of the crystal streams flowing from the words: “God doeth whatsoever He willeth, and ordaineth whatsoever He pleaseth,” they would not have raised any unseemly cavils, such as these, against the focal Center of His Revelation. The Cause of God, all deeds and words, are held within the grasp of His power. “All things lie imprisoned within the hollow of His mighty Hand; all things are easy and possible unto Him.” He accomplisheth whatsoever He willeth, and doeth all that He desireth. “Whoso sayeth ‘why’ or ‘wherefore’ hath spoken blasphemy!” Were these people to shake off the slumber of negligence and realize that which their hands have wrought, they would surely perish, and would of their own accord cast themselves into fire—their end and real abode. Have they not heard that which He hath revealed: “He shall not be asked of His doings?”¹²⁶ In the light of these utterances, how can man be so bold as to question Him, and busy himself with idle sayings?

و مع ذلک به حکم اوّل از امر ثانی معرض گشته‌اند، با اینکه حکم لقا در یوم قیام منصوص است در کتاب. و قیامت هم به دلایل واضحہ ثابت و محقق شد کہ مقصود، قیام مظهر اوست بر امر او و همچنین از لقا، لقای جمال اوست در هیکل ظهور او إذ إِنَّهُ "لا تُدْرِكُهُ الْأَبْصَارُ وَ هُوَ يُدْرِكُ الْأَبْصَارَ." و با جمیع این مطالب ثابتہ و بیانات واضحہ، من حیث لا یَشْعُرُ به ذکر ختم تمسّک جسته‌اند و از موجد ختم و بدء در یوم لقای او بالمرّه محتجب مانده‌اند. "وَ لَوْ يُؤَاخِذُ اللَّهُ النَّاسَ بِمَا كَسَبُوا مَا تَرَكَ عَلَى ظَهَرِهَا مِنْ دَابَّةٍ وَلَكِنْ يُؤَخِّرُهُمْ إِلَىٰ أَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى." و از همه این مراتب چشم پوشیده، اگر این قوم به قطره ای از چشمه لطیف "يَفْعَلُ مَا يَشَاءُ وَ يَحْكُمُ مَا يُرِيدُ" می آشامیدند هیچ این گونه اعتراضات غیر مرضیه بر محلّ امر نمی نمودند. امر و قول و فعل در قبضه قدرت اوست. كُلُّ شَيْءٍ فِي قَبْضَةِ قُدْرَتِهِ آسِرٌ وَ إِنَّ ذَٰلِكَ عَلَيْهِ سَهْلٌ يَّسِيرٌ. فاعل است آنچه را اراده نماید و عامل است آنچه میل فرماید. مَنْ قَالَ لَمْ وَ بِمَ فَقَدْ كَفَرَ. و اگر این عباد قدری به شعور بیایند از آنچه مرتکب شده‌اند هلاک می شوند و به دست های خود خود را به نار که مقرّر و مرجع ایشان است راجع می نمایند. آیا نشنیده‌اند کہ می فرماید: "لَا يُسْأَلُ عَمَّا يَفْعَلُ؟" و با این بیانات چگونه می توان جسارت نمود و به زخارف قول مشغول شد؟

سبحان الله، جهل و نادانی عباد به مقام و حدی رسیده که
به علم و اراده خود مقبل شده، از علم و اراده حق جلّ و
عزّ معرض گشته‌اند.

183 Gracious God! So great is the folly and perversity of the people, that they have turned their face toward their own thoughts and desires, and have turned their back upon the knowledge and will of God—hallowed and glorified be His name!

حال انصاف دهید اگر این عباد موقن به این کلمات درّیه و
اشارات قدسیّه شوند و حقّ را یَفْعَلُ ما یَشَاء بدانند، دیگر
چگونه به این مزخرفات تشبّث می نمایند و تمسّک می
جویند؟ بلکه آنچه بفرماید به جان اقرار نمایند و مدّعن
شوند. قسم به خدا که اگر تقدیرات مقدّره و حکمت های
قدریه سبقت نیافته بود ارض جمیع این عباد را معدوم می
نمود و لَکِنْ یُؤَخِّرُ ذَٰلِکَ اِلٰی مِیْقَاتٍ یَّوْمٍ مَّعْلُومٍ.

184 Be fair: Were these people to acknowledge the truth of these luminous words and holy allusions, and recognize God as “Him that doeth whatsoever He pleaseth,” how could they continue to cleave unto these glaring absurdities? Nay, with all their soul, they would accept and submit to whatsoever He saith. I swear by God! But for the divine Decree, and the inscrutable dispensations of Providence, the earth itself would have utterly destroyed all this people! “He will, however, respite them until the appointed time of a known day.”

باری هزار و دویست و هشتاد سنه از ظهور نقطه فرقان
گذشت و جمیع این همج رعاع در هر صباح تلاوت فرقان
نموده‌اند و هنوز به حرفی از مقصود فائز نشدند و خود
قرائت می کنند بعضی آیات را که صریح بر مطالب قدسیّه
و مظاهر عزّ صمدیه است مع ذلک هیچ ادراک ننموده‌اند.
و این مدّت این قدر ادراک نشده که مقصود از تلاوت
کتب و قرائت صحف در هر عصری، ادراک معانی آن و
بلوغ به معارج اسرار آن بوده و اِلَّا تلاوت بی معرفت را البتّه
فائده کلّی نباشد.

185 Twelve hundred and eighty years have passed since the dawn of the Muhammadan Dispensation, and with every break of day, these blind and ignoble people have recited their Qur’án, and yet have failed to grasp one letter of that Book! Again and again they read those verses which clearly testify to the reality of these holy themes, and bear witness to the truth of the Manifestations of eternal Glory, and still apprehend not their purpose. They have even failed to realize, all this time, that, in every age, the reading of the scriptures and holy books is for no other purpose except to enable the reader to apprehend their meaning and unravel their innermost mysteries. Otherwise reading, without understanding, is of no abiding profit unto man.

چنانچه شخصی در یومی نزد این فقیر بحر معانی حاضر بود
و ذکری از علائم قیامت و حشر و نشر و حساب به میان

186 And it came to pass that on a certain day a needy man came to visit this Soul, craving for the ocean of His knowledge. While conversing with him, mention was made concerning the signs

آمد و اصرار می نمود که حساب خلایق در ظهور بدیع چگونه شد که احدی اطلاع نیافته؟ بعد قدری از صور علمیّه و شئونات حکمیّه به قدر ادراک و فهم سامع القاء شد. و بعد ذکر شد که این مدّت مگر تلاوت فرقان ننموده و آیه مبارکه را که می فرماید: "فَيَوْمَئِذٍ لَا يُسْأَلُ عَنْ ذَنْبِهِ إِنْسٌ وَلَا جَانٌّ" را ندیده اید و به مقصود ملتفت نشده اید که معنی سؤال چنان نیست که ادراک نموده اید بلکه سؤال به لسان و بیان نیست چنانچه همین آیه مشعر و مدلّ بر آن است؟ و بعد می فرماید: "يُعْرِفُ الْمَجْرُمُونَ بِسِيمَاهُمْ فَيُؤْخَذُ بِالنَّوَصِي وَ الْأَقْدَامِ".

این است که از وجهه، حساب خلایق کشیده می شود و کفر و ایمان و عصیان، جمیع ظاهر می گردد. چنانچه الیوم مشهود است که به سیما اهل ضلالت از اصحاب هدایت معلوم و واضح اند. و اگر این عباد خالصاً لله و طلباً لرضائه در آیات کتاب ملاحظه نمایند جمیع آنچه را که می طلبند البتّه ادراک می نمایند. به قسمی که جمیع امور واقعه در این ظهور را از کلی و جزئی در آیات او ظاهر و مکشوف ادراک می نمایند حتّی خروج مظاهر اسماء و صفات را از اوطان، و اعراض و اغماض ملّت و دولت را، و سکون و استقرار مظهر کلیّه در ارض معلوم مخصوص. وَلَكِنْ لَا يَعْرِفُ ذَلِكَ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ.

of the Day of Judgment, Resurrection, Revival, and Reckoning. He urged Us to explain how, in this wondrous Dispensation, the peoples of the world were brought to a reckoning, when none were made aware of it. Thereupon, We imparted unto him, according to the measure of his capacity and understanding, certain truths of Science and ancient Wisdom. We then asked him saying: "Hast thou not read the Qur'án, and art thou not aware of this blessed verse: 'On that day shall neither man nor spirit be asked of his sin?' ¹²⁷ Dost thou not realize that by 'asking' is not meant asking by tongue or speech, even as the verse itself doth indicate and prove? For afterward it is said: 'By their countenance shall the sinners be known, and they shall be seized by their forelocks and their feet.'" ¹²⁸

187

Thus the peoples of the world are judged by their countenance. By it, their misbelief, their faith, and their iniquity are all made manifest. Even as it is evident in this day how the people of error are, by their countenance, known and distinguished from the followers of divine Guidance. Were these people, wholly for the sake of God and with no desire but His good-pleasure, to ponder the verses of the Book in their heart, they would of a certainty find whatsoever they seek. In its verses would they find revealed and manifest all the things, be they great or small, that have come to pass in this Dispensation. They would even recognize in them references unto the departure of the Manifestations of the names and attributes of God from out their native land; to the opposition and disdainful arrogance of government and people; and to the dwelling and establishment of the Universal Manifestation in an appointed and specially designated land. No man, however, can comprehend this except he who is possessed of an understanding heart.

أَخْتِمُ الْقَوْلَ بِمَا نُزِّلَ عَلَى مُحَمَّدٍ مِنْ قَبْلُ لِيَكُونَ خِتَامُهُ الْمِسْكَ
الَّذِي يَهْدِي النَّاسَ إِلَى رِضْوَانٍ قُدْسٍ مُنِيرٍ. قَالَ وَ قَوْلُهُ الْحَقُّ:
"وَاللَّهُ يَدْعُو إِلَى دَارِ السَّلَامِ وَيَهْدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ إِلَى صِرَاطٍ
مُسْتَقِيمٍ." "لَهُمْ دَارُ السَّلَامِ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ وَ هُوَ وَلِيُّهُمْ بِمَا كَانُوا
يَعْمَلُونَ." لِيَسْبِقَ هَذَا الْفَضْلُ عَلَى الْعَالَمِ وَالْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ
الْعَالَمِينَ.

We seal Our theme with that which was formerly revealed unto Muhammad that the seal thereof may shed the fragrance of that holy musk which leadeth men unto the Ridván of unfading splendour. He said, and His Word is the truth: "And God calleth to the Abode of Peace; ¹²⁹ and He guideth whom He will into the right way." ¹³⁰ "For them is an Abode of Peace with their Lord! and He shall be their Protector because of their works." ¹³¹ This He hath revealed that His grace may encompass the world. Praise be to God, the Lord of all being!

بیان را در هر مطلب مکرر نمودیم که شاید هر نفسی از
اعالی و ادانی از این بیانات به قدر و اندازه خود قسمت و
نصیب بردارد و اگر نفسی از ادراک بیانی عاجز باشد، از
بیان دیگر مقصود خود را ادراک نماید. لِيَعْلَمَ كُلُّ أَنْاسٍ
مَشْرَبَهُمْ.

We have variously and repeatedly set forth the meaning of every theme, that perchance every soul, whether high or low, may obtain, according to his measure and capacity, his share and portion thereof. Should he be unable to comprehend a certain argument, he may, thus, by referring unto another, attain his purpose. "That all sorts of men may know where to quench their thirst."

قسم به خدا که این حمامه ترابی را غیر این نعمات نغمه
هاست و جز این بیانات رموزها که هر نکته ای از آن
مقدس است از آنچه بیان شد و از قلم جاری گشت.
تا مشیت الهی چه وقت قرار گیرد که عروس های معانی
بی حجاب از قصر روحانی قدم ظهور به عرصه قدم
گذارند. وَ مَا مِنْ أَمْرٍ إِلَّا بَعْدَ إِذْنِهِ وَ مَا مِنْ قُدْرَةٍ إِلَّا بِحَوْلِهِ
وَ قُوَّتِهِ وَ مَا مِنْ إِلَهٍ إِلَّا هُوَ. لَهُ الْخَلْقُ وَالْأَمْرُ وَ كُلُّ بِأَمْرِهِ
يَنْطِقُونَ وَ مِنْ أَسْرَارِ الرُّوحِ يَتَكَلَّمُونَ.

By God! This Bird of Heaven, now dwelling upon the dust, can, besides these melodies, utter a myriad songs, and is able, apart from these utterances, to unfold innumerable mysteries. Every single note of its unpronounced utterances is immeasurably exalted above all that hath already been revealed, and immensely glorified beyond that which hath streamed from this Pen. Let the future disclose the hour when the Brides of inner meaning will, as decreed by the Will of God, hasten forth, unveiled, out of their mystic mansions, and manifest themselves in the ancient realm of being. Nothing whatsoever is possible without His permission; no power can endure save through His power, and there is none other God but He. His is the world of creation, and His the Cause of God. All proclaim His Revelation, and all unfold the mysteries of His Spirit.

از قبل دو مقام از برای شمس مشرقه از مشارق الهیه بیان نمودیم. یکی مقام توحید و رتبه تفرید، چنانچه از قبل ذکر شد: "لَا نُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ." و مقام دیگر مقام تفصیل و عالم خلق و رتبه حدودات بشریه است. در این مقام هر کدام را هیکلی معین و امری مقرر و ظهوری مقدر و حدودی مخصوص است چنانچه هر کدام به اسمی موسوم و به وصفی موصوف و به امری بدیع و شرعی جدید مأمورند. چنانچه می فرماید: "تِلْكَ الرُّسُلُ فَضَّلْنَا بَعْضَهُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ مِنْهُمْ مَنْ كَلَّمَ اللَّهُ وَ رَفَعَ بَعْضَهُمْ دَرَجَاتٍ وَ آتَيْنَا عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ الْبَيِّنَاتِ وَ أَيْدِنَاهُ بِرُوحِ الْقُدُسِ."

191

We have already in the foregoing pages assigned two stations unto each of the Luminaries arising from the Daysprings of eternal holiness. One of these stations, the station of essential unity, We have already explained. "No distinction do We make between any of them."¹³² The other is the station of distinction, and pertaineth to the world of creation and to the limitations thereof. In this respect, each Manifestation of God hath a distinct individuality, a definitely prescribed mission, a predestined Revelation, and specially designated limitations. Each one of them is known by a different name, is characterized by a special attribute, fulfils a definite Mission, and is entrusted with a particular Revelation. Even as He saith: "Some of the Apostles We have caused to excel the others. To some God hath spoken, some He hath raised and exalted. And to Jesus, Son of Mary, We gave manifest signs, and We strengthened Him with the Holy Spirit."¹³³

نظر به اختلاف این مراتب و مقامات است که بیانات و کلمات مختلفه از آن ینابیع علوم سبحانی ظاهر می شود و إلا فی الحقیقه نزد عارفین معضلات مسائل الهیه، جمیع در حکم یک کلمه مذکور است. چون اکثرناس اطلاع بر مقامات مذکوره نیافته اند این است که درکلمات مختلفه آن هیاکل متّحده مضطرب و متزلزل می شوند.

192

It is because of this difference in their station and mission that the words and utterances flowing from these Well-springs of divine knowledge appear to diverge and differ. Otherwise, in the eyes of them that are initiated into the mysteries of divine wisdom, all their utterances are in reality but the expressions of one Truth. As most of the people have failed to appreciate those stations to which We have referred, they therefore feel perplexed and dismayed at the varying utterances pronounced by Manifestations that are essentially one and the same.

باری، معلوم بوده و خواهد بود که جمیع این اختلافات کلمات از اختلافات مقامات است. این است که در مقام توحید و علو تجرید، اطلاق ربوبیت و الوهیت و احدیت

193

It hath ever been evident that all these divergences of utterance are attributable to differences of station. Thus, viewed from the standpoint of their oneness and sublime detachment, the attributes of Godhead, Divinity, Supreme Singleness, and Inmost Essence, have been and are applicable to those

Essences of being, inasmuch as they all abide on the throne of divine Revelation, and are established upon the seat of divine Concealment. Through their appearance the Revelation of God is made manifest, and by their countenance the Beauty of God is revealed. Thus it is that the accents of God Himself have been heard uttered by these Manifestations of the divine Being.

صرفه و هویت بخته بر آن جواهر وجود شده و می شود زیرا که جمیع بر عرش ظهورالله ساکن اند و بر کرسی بطون الله واقف. یعنی ظهورالله به ظهورشان ظاهر و جمال الله از جمالشان باهر. چنانچه نغمات ربوبیه از این هیاکل احدیه ظاهر شد.

194

Viewed in the light of their second station—the station of distinction, differentiation, temporal limitations, characteristics and standards,—they manifest absolute servitude, utter destitution and complete self-effacement. Even as He saith: “I am the servant of God. ¹³⁴ I am but a man like you.” ¹³⁵

و در مقام ثانی که مقام تمیز و تفصیل و تحدید و اشارات و دلالات ملکیه است عبودیت صرفه و فقر بخت و فنای بات از ایشان ظاهر است. چنانچه می فرماید: “إِنِّي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ وَ مَا أَنَا إِلَّا بَشَرٌ مِّثْلُكُمْ.”

195

From these incontrovertible and fully demonstrated statements strive thou to apprehend the meaning of the questions thou hast asked, that thou mayest become steadfast in the Faith of God, and not be dismayed by the divergences in the utterances of His Prophets and Chosen Ones.

و از این بیانات محققه مثبتة ادراک فرما مسائل خود را که سؤال نموده بودی، تا در دین الهی راسخ شوی و از اختلافات بیانات انبیاء و اصفیاء متزلزل نشوی.

196

Were any of the all-embracing Manifestations of God to declare: “I am God!” He verily speaketh the truth, and no doubt attacheth thereto. For it hath been repeatedly demonstrated that through their Revelation, their attributes and names, the Revelation of God, His name and His attributes, are made manifest in the world. Thus, He hath revealed: “Those shafts were God’s, not Thine!” ¹³⁶ And also He saith: “In truth, they who plighted fealty unto thee, really plighted that fealty unto God.” ¹³⁷ And were any of them to voice the utterance: “I am the Messenger of God,” He also speaketh the truth, the indubitable truth. Even as He saith: “Muhammad is not the father of any man among you, but He is the Messenger of God.” ¹³⁸ Viewed in this light, they are all but Messengers of

اگر شنیده شود از مظاهر جامعه: “إِنِّي أَنَا اللَّهُ”، حق است و ریبی در آن نیست. چنانچه به کرات مبرهن شد که به ظهور و صفات و اسمای ایشان ظهورالله و اسم الله و صفة الله در ارض ظاهر. این است که می فرماید: “وَمَا رَمَيْتَ إِذْ رَمَيْتَ وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ رَمَى. ” و همچنین “إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يُبَايِعُونَكَ إِنَّمَا يُبَايِعُونَ اللَّهَ. ” و اگر نغمه انبی رسول الله برآرند، این نیز صحیح است و شکی در آن نه. چنانچه می فرماید: “مَا كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَبَا أَحَدٍ مِنْ رِجَالِكُمْ وَلَكِنْ رَسُولٌ

that ideal King, that unchangeable Essence. And were they all to proclaim: "I am the Seal of the Prophets," they verily utter but the truth, beyond the faintest shadow of doubt. For they are all but one person, one soul, one spirit, one being, one revelation. They are all the manifestation of the "Beginning" and the "End," the "First" and the "Last," the "Seen" and "Hidden"—all of which pertain to Him Who is the innermost Spirit of Spirits and eternal Essence of Essences. And were they to say: "We are the servants of God," this also is a manifest and indisputable fact. For they have been made manifest in the uttermost state of servitude, a servitude the like of which no man can possibly attain. Thus in moments in which these Essences of being were deeply immersed beneath the oceans of ancient and everlasting holiness, or when they soared to the loftiest summits of divine mysteries, they claimed their utterance to be the Voice of divinity, the Call of God Himself. Were the eye of discernment to be opened, it would recognize that in this very state, they have considered themselves utterly effaced and non-existent in the face of Him Who is the All-Pervading, the Incorruptible. Methinks, they have regarded themselves as utter nothingness, and deemed their mention in that Court an act of blasphemy. For the slightest whispering of self, within such a Court, is an evidence of self-assertion and independent existence. In the eyes of them that have attained unto that Court, such a suggestion is itself a grievous transgression. How much more grievous would it be, were aught else to be mentioned in that Presence, were man's heart, his tongue, his mind, or his soul, to be busied with anyone but the Well-Beloved, were his eyes to behold any countenance other than His beauty, were his ear to be inclined to any melody but His voice, and were his feet to tread any way but His way.

اللّٰه. " و در این مقام همه مرسل اند از نزد آن سلطان حقیقی و کینونت ازلی. و اگر جمیع ندای اَنَا خَاتَمُ النَّبیین بر آرند آن هم حق است و شبهه را راهی نه و سبیلی نه زیرا که جمیع حکم یک ذات و یک نفس و یک روح و یک جسد و یک امر دارند و همه مظهر بدئیّت و ختمیّت و اوّلیّت و آخریّت و ظاهریّت و باطنیّت آن روح الارواح حقیقی و سازج السّوّاج ازلی اند. و همچنین اگر بفرمایند: "نَحْنُ عِبَادُ اللّٰه"، این نیز ثابت و ظاهر است. چنانچه به ظاهر در منتهی رتبه عبودیّت ظاهر شده‌اند، احدی را یاری آن نه که به آن نحو از عبودیّت در امکان ظاهر شود. این است که از آن جواهر وجود در مقام استغراق در بحار قدس صمدی و ارتقاء به معارج معانی سلطان حقیقی، اذکار ربوبیّه و الوهیّه ظاهر شد. اگر درست ملاحظه شود در همین رتبه منتهای نیستی و فنا در خود مشاهده نموده‌اند در مقابل هستی مطلق و بقای صرف، که گویا خود را معدوم صرف دانسته‌اند و ذکر خود را در آن ساحت شرک شمرده‌اند. زیرا که مطلق ذکر در این مقام دلیل هستی و وجود است و این نزد واصلان بس خطا، چه جای آنکه ذکر غیر شود و قلب و لسان و دل و جان به غیر ذکر جانان مشغول گردد و یا چشم، غیر جمال او ملاحظه نماید و یا گوش، غیر نغمه او شنود و یا رجل در غیر سبیل او مشی نماید.

در این زمان نسمة الله وزیده و روح الله احاطه نموده، قلم از حرکت ممنوع و لسان از بیان مقطوع گشته.

197

In this day the breeze of God is wafted, and His Spirit hath pervaded all things. Such is the outpouring of His grace that the pen is stilled and the tongue is speechless.

باری، نظر به این مقام، ذکر ربوبیّه و امثال ذلک از ایشان ظاهر شده و در مقام رسالت اظهار رسالت فرمودند و همچنین در هر مقام به اقتضای آن ذکر فرمودند و همه را نسبت به خود داده‌اند از عالم امر الی عالم خلق و از عوالم ربوبیّه الی عوالم ملکّیّه. این است که آنچه بفرمایند و هرچه ذکر نمایند از الوهیّت و ربوبیّت و نبوّت و رسالت و ولایت و امامت و عبودیّت، همه حقّ است و شبهه ای در آن نیست. پس باید تفکّر در این بیانات که استدلال شده نمود تا دیگر از اختلافات اقوال مظاهر غیبیّه و مطالع قدسیّه احدی را اضطراب و تزلزل دست ندهد.

198

By virtue of this station, they have claimed for themselves the Voice of Divinity and the like, whilst by virtue of their station of Messengership, they have declared themselves the Messengers of God. In every instance they have voiced an utterance that would conform to the requirements of the occasion, and have ascribed all these declarations to Themselves, declarations ranging from the realm of divine Revelation to the realm of creation, and from the domain of Divinity even unto the domain of earthly existence. Thus it is that whatsoever be their utterance, whether it pertain to the realm of Divinity, Lordship, Prophethood, Messengership, Guardianship, Apostleship or Servitude, all is true, beyond the shadow of a doubt. Therefore, these sayings which We have quoted in support of Our argument must be attentively considered, that the divergent utterances of the Manifestations of the Unseen and Daysprings of Holiness may cease to agitate the soul and perplex the mind.

باری، در کلمات شمس حقیقت باید تفکّر نمود و اگر ادراک نشد باید از واقعین مخازن علم سؤال شود تا بیان فرمایند و رفع اشکال نمایند نه آنکه به عقل ناقص خود کلمات قدسیّه را تفسیر نمایند و چون مطابق نفس و هوای خود نیابند بنای ردّ و اعتراض گذارند. چنانچه الیوم علماء و فقهای عصر که بر مسند علم و فضل نشسته‌اند و جهل را علم نام گذاشته‌اند و ظلم را عدل نامیده‌اند اگر مجموعه‌ات خاطر خود را از شمس حقیقی سؤال نمایند و جواب موافق

199

Those words uttered by the Luminaries of Truth must needs be pondered, and should their significance be not grasped, enlightenment should be sought from the Trustees of the depositories of Knowledge, that these may expound their meaning, and unravel their mystery. For it behooveth no man to interpret the holy words according to his own imperfect understanding, nor, having found them to be contrary to his inclination and desires, to reject and repudiate their truth. For such, today, is the manner of the divines and doctors of the age, who occupy the seats of knowledge and learning, and who have named ignorance knowledge, and called oppression justice.

آنچه فهمیده و یا از کتاب مثل خود ادراک نموده‌اند نشنوند البتّه نفی علم از آن معدن و منبع علم نمایند. چنانچه در هر زمانی این واقع شد.

Were these to ask the Light of Truth concerning those images which their idle fancy hath carved, and were they to find His answer inconsistent with their own conceptions and their own understanding of the Book, they would assuredly denounce Him Who is the Mine and Wellhead of all Knowledge as the very negation of understanding. Such things have happened in every age.

مثل اینکه مذکور شد در سؤال از اهله که از سیّد وجود نمودند و آن حضرت به امر الهی جواب فرمود که "هِيَ مَوَاقِيتُ لِلنَّاسِ". بعد از استماع، نفی علم از آن حضرت نمودند.

200

For instance, when Muhammad, the Lord of being, was questioned concerning the new moons, He, as bidden by God, made reply: "They are periods appointed unto men."¹³⁹ Thereupon, they that heard Him denounced Him as an ignorant man.

و همچنین در آیه روح که می فرماید: "وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الرُّوحِ قُلِ الرُّوحُ مِنْ أَمْرِ رَبِّي." و چون این جواب مذکور شد کلّ فریاد واویلا بر آوردند که جاهلی که نمی داند روح چه چیز است خود را عالم علم لدنی می داند. و الیوم چون علمای عصر به اسم آن حضرت مفتخرند و آبای خود را هم مدّعن دیده‌اند لهذا تقلیداً حکمش را قبول دارند. چنانچه اگر انصاف باشد و الیوم در جواب امثال این مسائل چنین جواب بشنوند البتّه ردّ نمایند و اعتراض کنند و همان سخن های قبل را اعاده نمایند چنانچه نمودند. با اینکه آن جواهر وجود مقدّسند از کلّ این علم های مجعوله و منزّه‌اند از جمیع این کلمات محدوده و متعالی اند از ادراک هر مدرکی. کلّ این علوم نزد آن علم کذب صرف است و جمیع این

201

Likewise, in the verse concerning the "Spirit," He saith: "And they will ask Thee of the Spirit. Say, 'the Spirit proceedeth at My Lord's command.'" ¹⁴⁰ As soon as Muhammad's answer was given, they all clamorously protested, saying: "Lo! an ignorant man who knoweth not what the Spirit is, calleth Himself the Revealer of divine Knowledge!" And now behold the divines of the age who, because of their being honoured by His name, and finding that their fathers have acknowledged His Revelation, have blindly submitted to His truth. Observe, were this people today to receive such answers in reply to such questionings, they would unhesitatingly reject and denounce them—nay, they would again utter the self-same cavils, even as they have uttered them in this day. All this, notwithstanding the fact that these Essences of being are immensely exalted above such fanciful images, and are immeasurably glorified beyond all these vain sayings and above the comprehension of every understanding heart. Their so-called learning, when compared with that Knowledge, is utter falsehood, and all their understanding naught but blatant error. Nay, whatsoever proceedeth from

ادراکات افک محض. بلکه هرچه از آن معادن حکمت الهی و مخازن علم صمدانی ظاهر می شود علم همان است. "و الْعِلْمُ نُقْطَةٌ كَثَرَهَا الْجَاهِلُونَ" دلیل بر آن، "و الْعِلْمُ نُورٌ يَقْدِفُهُ اللَّهُ فِي قَلْبِ مَنْ يَشَاءُ" مثبت این بیان.

باری، چون معنی علم را ادراک ننموده‌اند و افکار مجعوله خود را که ناشی از مظاهر جهل شده، اسم آن را علم گذاشته، بر مبدء علوم وارد آورده‌اند آنچه دیده‌اید و شنیده‌اید.

مثلاً در کتاب یکی از عباد که مشهور به علم و فضل است و خود را از صنایع قوم شمرده و جمیع علمای راشدین را ردّ و سبّ نموده چنانچه در همه جای از کتاب او تلویحاً و تصریحاً مشهود است. و این بنده چون ذکر او را بسیار شنیده بودم اراده نمودم که از رسائل او قدری ملاحظه نمایم. هر چند این بنده اقبال به ملاحظه کلمات غیر نداشته و ندارم و لیکن چون جمعی از احوال ایشان سؤال نموده و مستفسر شده بودند لهذا لازم گشت که قدری در کتب او ملاحظه رود و جواب سائیلین بعد از معرفت و بصیرت داده شود. باری، کتب عربیه او بدست نیفتاد تا اینکه شخصی روزی ذکر نمود کتابی از ایشان که مسّی به "ارشاد العوام" است در این بلد یافت می شود. اگر چه از این اسم رائجه کبر و غرور استشمام شد که مردم را عوام و خود را عالم

these Mines of divine Wisdom and these Treasuries of eternal knowledge is truth, and naught else but the truth. The saying: "Knowledge is one point, which the foolish have multiplied" is a proof of Our argument, and the tradition: "Knowledge is a light which God sheddeth into the heart of whomsoever He willeth" a confirmation of Our statement.

202 Inasmuch as they have not apprehended the meaning of Knowledge, and have called by that name those images fashioned by their own fancy and which have sprung from the embodiments of ignorance, they therefore have inflicted upon the Source of Knowledge that which thou hast heard and witnessed.

203 For instance, a certain man, ¹⁴¹ reputed for his learning and attainments, and accounting himself as one of the pre-eminent leaders of his people, hath in his book denounced and vilified all the exponents of true learning. This is made abundantly clear by his explicit statements as well as by his allusions throughout his book. As We had frequently heard about him, We purposed to read some of his works. Although We never felt disposed to peruse other peoples' writings, yet as some had questioned Us concerning him, We felt it necessary to refer to his books, in order that We might answer Our questioners with knowledge and understanding. His works, in the Arabic tongue, were, however, not available, until one day a certain man informed Us that one of his compositions, entitled Irshadu'l-'Avám, ¹⁴² could be found in this city. From this title We perceived the odour of conceit and vainglory, inasmuch as he hath imagined himself a learned man and regarded the rest of the people ignorant. His worth was in fact made known by the very title he had chosen for his book. It became evident that its author was following the path of self and desire, and was lost in the wilderness of

فرض نموده و جمیع مراتب او فی الحقیقه از همین اسم کتاب معلوم و میرهن شد که در سبیل نفس و هوی سالکند و در تیه جهل و عمی ساکن، گویا حدیث مشهور را فراموش نموده‌اند که می فرماید: "أَلْعِلْمُ تَمَامُ الْمَعْلُومِ وَالْقُدْرَةُ وَالْعِزَّةُ تَمَامُ الْخَلْقِ." با وجود این کتاب را طلب نموده، چند روز معدود نزد بنده بود و گویا دو مرتبه در او ملاحظه شد. از قضا مرتبه ثانی جائی بدست آمد که حکایت معراج سید لولاک بود. ملاحظه شد که قریب بیست علم او ازید، شرط معرفت معراج نوشته‌اند و همچو مستفاد شد که اگر نفسی این علوم را درست ادراک ننموده باشد به معرفت این امر عالی متعالی فائز نگردد. و از جمله علوم، علم فلسفه و علم کیمیا و علم سیمیا را مذکور نموده و ادراک این علوم فانیه مردوده را شرط ادراک علوم باقیه قدسیه شمرده.

سبحان الله، با این ادراک چه اعتراضات و تهمت ها که به هیاکل علم نا متناهی الهی وارد آورده. فنعم ما قال:

متهم داری کسانی را که حق

کرد امین مخزن هفتم طبق

و یک نفر از اهل بصیرت و دانش و صاحبان علوم و عقول ملتفت این مزخرفات نشده. با اینکه بر هر صاحب بصیرتی واضح و هویدا است که این گونه علم ها لم یزل مردود حق بوده و هست. و چگونه علومی که مردود است نزد علمای حقیقی، ادراک آن شرط ادراک معارج می شود با

ignorance and folly. Methinks, he had forgotten the well-known tradition which sayeth: "Knowledge is all that is knowable; and might and power, all creation." Notwithstanding, We sent for the book, and kept it with Us a few days. It was probably referred to twice. The second time, We accidentally came upon the story of the "Mi'rāj" ¹⁴³ of Muhammad, of Whom was spoken: "But for Thee, I would not have created the spheres." We noticed that he had enumerated some twenty or more sciences, the knowledge of which he considered to be essential for the comprehension of the mystery of the "Mi'rāj". We gathered from his statements that unless a man be deeply versed in them all, he can never attain to a proper understanding of this transcendent and exalted theme. Among the specified sciences were the science of metaphysical abstractions, of alchemy, and natural magic. Such vain and discarded learnings, this man hath regarded as the pre-requisites of the understanding of the sacred and abiding mysteries of divine Knowledge.

Gracious God! Such is the measure of his understanding. And yet, behold what cavils and calumnies he hath heaped upon those Embodiments of God's infinite knowledge! How well and true is the saying: "Flingest thou thy calumnies unto the face of Them Whom the one true God hath made the Trustees of the treasures of His seventh sphere?" Not one understanding heart or mind, not one among the wise and learned, hath taken notice of these preposterous statements. And yet, how clear and evident it is to every discerning heart that this so-called learning is and hath ever been, rejected by Him Who is the one true God. How can the knowledge of these sciences, which are so contemptible in the eyes of the truly learned, be regarded as essential to the apprehension of the mysteries of the "Mi'rāj,"

اینکه صاحب معراج حرفی از این علوم محدوده محجوبه حمل
نفرموده و قلب منیر آن سید لولاک از جمیع این اشارات
مقدس و منزّه بوده؟ چه خوب می گوید:
جمله ادراکات بر خرهای لنگ

حقّ سوار باد پُرّان چون خدنگ
والله هر کس بخواهد سرّ معراج را ادراک نماید و یا قطره ای از
عرفان این بحر بنوشد اگر هم این علوم نزد او باشد یعنی
مرآت قلب او از نقوش این علوم غبار گرفته باشد البته باید
پاک و منزّه نماید تا سرّ این امر در مرآت قلب او تجلّی نماید.

و الیوم متغمّسان بحر علوم صمدانی و ساکنان فُلك
حکمت ربّانی مردم را از تحصیل این علوم نهی می فرمایند و
صدور منیرشان بحمدالله منزّه از این اشارات است و مقدّس
از این حجابات. حجاب اکبر را که می فرماید: "اَلْعِلْمُ
حِجَابُ الْاَكْبَرِ" به نار محبّت یار سوختیم و خیمه دیگر
برافراختیم و به این افتخار می نمائیم که الحمدلله سبحات
جلال را به نار جمال محبوب سوختیم و جز مقصود در قلب
و دل جا ندادیم نه به علمی جز علم به او متمسّکیم و نه
به معلومی جز تجلّی انوار او متشبّث.

باری، بسیار متعجّب شدم، از این بیانات ندیدم مگر
اینکه می خواهد بر مردم برساند که جمیع این علوم نزد
ایشان است با وجود اینکه قسم به خدا نسیمی از ریاض

whilst the Lord of the "Mi'raj" Himself was never burdened
with a single letter of these limited and obscure learnings, and
never defiled His radiant heart with any of these fanciful
illusions? How truly hath he said: "All human attainment
moveth upon a lame ass, whilst Truth, riding upon the wind,
darteth across space." By the righteousness of God! Whoso
desireth to fathom the mystery of this "Mi'raj," and craveth a
drop from this ocean, if the mirror of his heart be already
obscured by the dust of these learnings, he must needs cleanse
and purify it ere the light of this mystery can be reflected
therein.

205

In this day, they that are submerged beneath the ocean of
ancient Knowledge, and dwell within the ark of divine wisdom,
forbid the people such idle pursuits. Their shining breasts are,
praise be to God, sanctified from every trace of such learning,
and are exalted above such grievous veils. We have consumed
this densest of all veils, with the fire of the love of the
Beloved—the veil referred to in the saying: "The most grievous
of all veils is the veil of knowledge." Upon its ashes, We have
reared the tabernacle of divine knowledge. We have, praise be
to God, burned the "veils of glory" with the fire of the beauty
of the Best-Beloved. We have driven from the human heart all
else but Him Who is the Desire of the world, and glory therein.
We cleave to no knowledge but His Knowledge, and set our
hearts on naught save the effulgent glories of His light.

206

We were surprised exceedingly when We observed that his one
purpose was to make the people realize that all these learnings
were possessed by him. And yet, I swear by God that not one
breath, blowing from the meads of divine knowledge, hath ever

علم الهی نشنیده و بر حرفی از اسرار حکمت ربّانی اطلاع نیافته. بلکه اگر معنی علم گفته شود البتّه مضطرب شود و جبل وجود او مندرک گردد. با وجود این اقوال سخیفه بی معنی چه دعوی های زیاده از حدّ نموده.

سبحان الله، چقدر متعجبم از مردمی که به او گرویده‌اند و تابع چنین شخصی گشته‌اند. به تراب قناعت نموده و اقبال جسته‌اند و از ربّ الارباب معرض گشته‌اند و از نغمه بلبل و جمال گل به نعیب زاغ و جمال کلاغ قناعت نموده‌اند. و دیگر چه چیزها ملاحظه شد از کلمات مجعوله این کتاب. فی الحقیقه حیف است که قلم به تحریر ذکر آن مطالب مشغول شود و یا اوقات مصروف به آن گردد و لیکن اگر محکی یافت می شد حقّ از باطل و نور از ظلمت و شمس از ظلّ معلوم می آمد.

از جمله علومی که این مرد مدّعی به آن شده صنعت کیمیاست. بسیار طالبم که سلطانی و یا نفسی که مقتدر باشد ظهور این علم را از عالم لفظ به عالم شهود و از قول به فعل از ایشان طلب نماید و این بی علم فانی هم که دعوی این گونه علوم ننموده و بلکه کون این علوم و فقدان آن را علّت علم و جهل نمی داند با این مرد در همین فقره قیام نمائیم تا صدق و کذب معلوم شود. و لیکن چه فائده، از ناس این زمان جز زخم سنان ندیده ام و غیر سمّ قاتل

been wafted upon his soul, nor hath he ever unravelled a single mystery of ancient wisdom. Nay, were the meaning of Knowledge ever to be expounded unto him, dismay would fill his heart, and his whole being would shake to its foundation. Notwithstanding his base and senseless statements, behold to what heights of extravagance his claims have reached!

207 Gracious God! How great is Our amazement at the way the people have gathered around him, and have borne allegiance to his person! Content with transient dust, these people have turned their face unto it, and cast behind their backs Him Who is the Lord of Lords. Satisfied with the croaking of the crow and enamoured with the visage of the raven, they have renounced the melody of the nightingale and the charm of the rose. What unspeakable fallacies the perusal of this pretentious book hath revealed! They are too unworthy for any pen to describe, and too base for one moment's attention. Should a touchstone be found, however, it would instantly distinguish truth from falsehood, light from darkness, and sun from shadow.

208 Among the sciences which this pretender hath professed is that of alchemy. We cherish the hope that either a king or a man of preeminent power may call upon him to translate this science from the realm of fancy to the domain of fact and from the plane of mere pretension to that of actual achievement. Would that this unlearned and humble Servant, who never laid any pretension to such things, nor even regarded them as the criterion of true knowledge, might undertake the same task, that thereby the truth might be known and distinguished from falsehood. But of what avail! All this generation could offer Us were wounds from its darts, and the only cup it proffered to Our lips was the cup of its venom. On our neck We still bear

چیزی نچشیده ام. هنوز اثر حدید بر گردن باقی است و هنوز علائم جفا از تمام بدن ظاهر.

و در مراتب علم و جهل و عرفان و ایقان او در کتابی که ترک نشد از آن امری ذکر شده، این است که می فرماید: "إِنَّ شَجَرَةَ الزُّقُومِ طَعَامُ الْآثِمِينَ." و بعد بیانات دیگر می فرماید تا اینکه منتهی می شود به این ذکر: "ذُقْ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْعَزِيزُ الْكَرِيمُ." ملتفت شوید که چه واضح و صریح وصف او در کتاب محکم مذکور شده. و این شخص هم خود را در کتاب خود از بابت خفض جناح عبد اثیم ذکر نموده: أَثِيمٌ فِي الْكِتَابِ وَعَزِيزٌ بَيْنَ الْأَنْعَامِ وَ كَرِيمٌ فِي الْإِسْمِ.

تفکر در آیه مبارکه نموده تا معنی "و لَا رَطْبٍ وَلَا يَابِسٍ إِلَّا فِي كِتَابٍ مُبِينٍ" درست در لوح قلب ثبت شود. با وجود این جمعی معتقد او شده و از موسی علم و عدل اعراض نموده به سامریّ جهل تمسّک جسته اند و از شمس معانی که در سماء لایزالی الهی مُشرق است معرض گشته اند و کَأَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَنْكَاشْتَهُنَّ.

باری ای برادر من، لئالی علم ربّانی جز از معدن الهی بدست نیاید و رائحه ریحان معنوی جز از گلزار حقیقی استشمام نشود و گل های علوم احدیّه جز از مدینه قلوب صافیه نروید. "و الْبَلَدُ الطَّيِّبُ يَخْرُجُ نَبَاتُهُ بِإِذْنِ رَبِّهِ وَ الَّذِي خَبُثَ لَا يَخْرُجُ إِلَّا نَكِدًا."

the scar of chains, and upon Our body are imprinted the evidences of an unyielding cruelty.

209 And as to this man's attainments, his ignorance, understanding and belief, behold what the Book which embraceth all things hath revealed; "Verily, the tree of Zaqqûm ¹⁴⁴ shall be the food of the Áthím." ¹⁴⁵ And then follow certain verses, until He saith: "Taste this, for thou forsooth art the mighty Karím!" ¹⁴⁶ Consider how clearly and explicitly he hath been described in God's incorruptible Book! This man, moreover, feigning humility, hath in his own book referred to himself as the "áthim servant": "Áthím" in the Book of God, mighty among the common herd, "Karím" in name!

210 Ponder the blessed verse, so that the meaning of the words: "There is neither a thing green nor sere but it is noted in the unerring Book," ¹⁴⁷ may be imprinted upon the tablet of thy heart. Notwithstanding, a multitude bear him allegiance. They have rejected the Moses of knowledge and justice, and clung to the Samírí ¹⁴⁸ of ignorance. They have turned away their eyes from the Day-star of truth which shineth in the divine and everlasting heaven, and have utterly ignored its splendour.

211 O my brother! A divine Mine only can yield the gems of divine knowledge, and the fragrance of the mystic Flower can be inhaled only in the ideal Garden, and the lilies of ancient wisdom can blossom nowhere except in the city of a stainless heart. "In a rich soil, its plants spring forth abundantly by permission of its Lord, and in that soil which is bad, they spring forth but scantily." ¹⁴⁹

Inasmuch as it hath been clearly shown that only those who are initiated into the divine mysteries can comprehend the melodies uttered by the Bird of Heaven, it is therefore incumbent upon every one to seek enlightenment from the illumined in heart and from the Treasuries of divine mysteries regarding the intricacies of God's Faith and the abstruse allusions in the utterances of the Day-springs of Holiness. Thus will these mysteries be unravelled, not by the aid of acquired learning, but solely through the assistance of God and the outpourings of His grace. "Ask ye, therefore, of them that have the custody of the Scriptures, if ye know it not." ¹⁵⁰

But, O my brother, when a true seeker determineth to take the step of search in the path leading to the knowledge of the Ancient of Days, he must, before all else, cleanse and purify his heart, which is the seat of the revelation of the inner mysteries of God, from the obscuring dust of all acquired knowledge, and the allusions of the embodiments of satanic fancy. He must purge his breast, which is the sanctuary of the abiding love of the Beloved, of every defilement, and sanctify his soul from all that pertaineth to water and clay, from all shadowy and ephemeral attachments. He must so cleanse his heart that no remnant of either love or hate may linger therein, lest that love blindly incline him to error, or that hate repel him away from the truth. Even as thou dost witness in this day how most of the people, because of such love and hate, are bereft of the immortal Face, have strayed far from the Embodiments of the divine mysteries, and, shepherdless, are roaming through the wilderness of oblivion and error. That seeker must at all times put his trust in God, must renounce the peoples of the earth, detach himself from the world of dust, and cleave unto Him Who is the Lord of Lords. He must never seek to exalt himself above any one, must wash away from the tablet of his heart

و چون مفهوم گشت که تغنیات و رقاء هویه را احدی ادراک ننماید الا اهلش لهذا بر هر نفسی لازم و واجب است که مشکلات مسائل الهیه و معضلات اشارات مطالع قدسیه را بر صاحبان افتده منیره و حاملان اسرار احدیه عرضه دارد تا به تأییدات ربّانی و افاضات الهی حلّ مسائل شود نه به تأییدات علوم اکتسابی.

"فَاسْئَلُوا أَهْلَ الذِّكْرِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ."

و لیکن ای برادر من، شخص مجاهد که اراده نمود قدم طلب و سلوک در سبیل معرفت سلطان قدم گذارد باید در بدایت امر قلب را که محلّ ظهور و بروز تجلّی اسرار غیبی الهی است از جمیع عبارات تیره علوم اکتسابی و اشارات مظاهر شیطانی پاک و منزّه فرماید و صدر را که سریر ورود و جلوس محبت محبوب ازلی است لطیف و نظیف نماید. و همچنین دل را از علاقه آب و گل یعنی از جمیع نقوش شبیه و صور ظلّیه مقدّس گرداند به قسمی که آثار حبّ و بغض در قلب نماند که مبادا آن حبّ او را به جهتی بی دلیل میل دهد و یا بغض او را از جهتی منع نماید. چنانچه الیوم اکثری به این دو وجه، از وجه باقی و حضرت معانی باز مانده‌اند و بی شبان در صحراهای ضلالت و نسیان می چرند. و باید در کلّ حین توکل به حقّ نماید و از خلق اعراض کند و از عالم تراب منقطع شود و بگسلد و به ربّ الارباب در بندد. و نفس خود را بر احدی ترجیح ندهد و افتخار و استکبار را از لوح قلب بشوید و به

صبر و اضطبار دل بندد و صمت را شعار خود نماید و از تکلم بی فائده احتراز کند. چه زبان ناری است افسرده و کثرت بیان سمی است هلاک کننده. نار ظاهری اجساد را محترق نماید و نار لسان ارواح و افئده را بگدازد. اثر آن نار به ساعتی فانی شود و اثر این نار به قرنی باقی ماند.

و غیبت را ضلالت شمرد و به آن عرصه هرگز قدم نگذارد، زیرا غیبت سراج منیر قلب را خاموش نماید و حیات دل را بمیراند. به قلیل قانع باشد و از طلب کثیر فارغ. مصاحبت منقطعین را غنیمت شمارد و عزلت از متمسکین و متکبرین را نعمت شمرد. در اسحار به اذکار مشغول شود و به تمام همّت و اقتدار در طلب آن نگار کوشد. غفلت را به نار حبّ و ذکر بسوزاند و از ما سوی الله چون برق در گذرد. و بر بی نصیبان نصیب بخشد و از محرومان عطا و احسان دریغ ندارد. رعایت حیوان را منظور نماید تا چه رسد به انسان و اهل بیان. و از جانان جان دریغ ندارد و از شماتت خلق از حقّ احتراز نجوید. و آنچه برای خود نمی پسندد برای غیر نپسندد و نگوید آنچه را وفا نکند. و از خاطیان در کمال استیلاء در گذرد و طلب مغفرت نماید. و بر عاصیان قلم عفو در کشد و به حقارت ننگرد زیرا حسن خاتمه مجهول است. ای بسا عاصی که در حین موت به جوهر ایمان موقّق شود و خمر بقا چشد و به ملأ اعلی شتابد و بسا مطیع و مؤمن که در وقت ارتقای روح تقلیب

every trace of pride and vainglory, must cling unto patience and resignation, observe silence, and refrain from idle talk. For the tongue is a smouldering fire, and excess of speech a deadly poison. Material fire consumeth the body, whereas the fire of the tongue devoureth both heart and soul. The force of the former lasteth but for a time, whilst the effects of the latter endure a century.

214

That seeker should also regard backbiting as grievous error, and keep himself aloof from its dominion, inasmuch as backbiting quencheth the light of the heart, and extinguisheth the life of the soul. He should be content with little, and be freed from all inordinate desire. He should treasure the companionship of those that have renounced the world, and regard avoidance of boastful and worldly people a precious benefit. At the dawn of every day he should commune with God, and with all his soul persevere in the quest of his Beloved. He should consume every wayward thought with the flame of His loving mention, and, with the swiftness of lightning, pass by all else save Him. He should succour the dispossessed, and never withhold his favour from the destitute. He should show kindness to animals, how much more unto his fellow-man, to him who is endowed with the power of utterance. He should not hesitate to offer up his life for his Beloved, nor allow the censure of the people to turn him away from the Truth. He should not wish for others that which he doth not wish for himself, nor promise that which he doth not fulfil. With all his heart should the seeker avoid fellowship with evil doers, and pray for the remission of their sins. He should forgive the sinful, and never despise his low estate, for none knoweth what his own end shall be. How often hath a sinner, at the hour of death, attained to the essence of faith, and, quaffing the immortal draught, hath taken his flight unto the celestial Concourse. And how often hath a devout

شود و به اسفل درکات نیران مقرر یابد. باری، مقصود از جمیع این بیانات متقنه و اشارات محکمه آن است که سالک و طالب باید جز خدا را فنا داند و غیر معبود را معدوم شمرد.

و این شرایط از صفات عالین و سجدیه روحانیین است که در شرایط مجاهدین و مشی سالکین در مناهج علم الیقین ذکر یافت. و بعد از تحقق این مقامات برای سالک فارغ و طالب صادق، لفظ مجاهد درباره او صادق می آید. و چون به عمل "و الَّذِينَ جَاهَدُوا فِينَا" مؤید شد البتّه به بشارت "لَنَهْدِيَنَّهُمْ سُبُلَنَا" مستبشر خواهد شد.

و چون سراج طلب و مجاهده و ذوق و شوق و عشق و وله و جذب و حبّ در قلب روشن شد و نسیم محبّت از شطر احدیّه وزید ظلمت ضلالت شکّ و ریب زائل شود و انوار علم و یقین همه ارکان وجود را احاطه نماید. در آن حین بشیر معنوی به بشارت روحانی از مدینه الهی چون صبح صادق طالع شود و قلب و نفس و روح را به صور معرفت از نوم غفلت بیدار نماید. و عنایات و تأییدات روح القدس صمدانی حیات تازه جدید مبذول دارد به قسمی که خود را صاحب چشم جدید و گوش بدیع و قلب و فؤاد تازه می بیند و رجوع به آیات واضحه آفاقیه و خفیّات مستوره

believer, at the hour of his soul's ascension, been so changed as to fall into the nethermost fire. Our purpose in revealing these convincing and weighty utterances is to impress upon the seeker that he should regard all else beside God as transient, and count all things save Him, Who is the Object of all adoration, as utter nothingness.

215 These are among the attributes of the exalted, and constitute the hall-mark of the spiritually-minded. They have already been mentioned in connection with the requirements of the wayfarers that tread the Path of Positive Knowledge. When the detached wayfarer and sincere seeker hath fulfilled these essential conditions, then and only then can he be called a true seeker. Whensoever he hath fulfilled the conditions implied in the verse: "Whoso maketh efforts for Us," ¹⁵¹ he shall enjoy the blessing conferred by the words: "In Our ways shall We assuredly guide him." ¹⁵²

216 Only when the lamp of search, of earnest striving, of longing desire, of passionate devotion, of fervid love, of rapture, and ecstasy, is kindled within the seeker's heart, and the breeze of His loving-kindness is wafted upon his soul, will the darkness of error be dispelled, the mists of doubts and misgivings be dissipated, and the lights of knowledge and certitude envelop his being. At that hour will the mystic Herald, bearing the joyful tidings of the Spirit, shine forth from the City of God resplendent as the morn, and, through the trumpet-blast of knowledge, will awaken the heart, the soul, and the spirit from the slumber of negligence. Then will the manifold favours and outpouring grace of the holy and everlasting Spirit confer such new life upon the seeker that he will find himself endowed with a new eye, a new ear, a new heart, and a new mind. He will contemplate the manifest signs of the universe, and will

انفسیه می نماید و به عین الله بدیعه در هر ذره بابی مفتوح
مشاهده نماید برای وصول به مراتب عین الیقین و حقّ الیقین
و نور الیقین، و در جمیع اشیاء اسرار تجلّی وحدانیّه و آثار
ظهور صمدانیّه ملاحظه کند.

قسم به خدا که اگر سالک سیل هدی و طالب معارج تقی
به این مقام بلند اعلی واصل گردد رائج حق را از فرسنگ
های بعیده استنشاق نماید و صبح نورانی هدایت را از مشرق
کلّ شیء ادراک کند و هر ذره و هر شیء او را دلالت بر
محبوب و مطلوب نماید و چنان ممیّز شود که حق را از باطل،
چون شمس از ظلّ، فرق گذارد. مثلاً اگر نسیم حق از
مشرق ابداع وزد و او در مغرب اختراع باشد البتّه استشمام
کند. و همچنین جمیع آثار حق را از کلمات بدیعه و اعمال
منیعه و افعال لمیعه، از افعال و آثار ما سوی امتیاز
دهد چنانچه اهل لؤلؤ، لؤلؤ را از حجر و انسان، ربیع را از
خریف و حرارت را از برودت. و دماغ جان چون از زکام
کون و امکان پاک شد البتّه رائج جانان را از منازل بعیده
بیابد و از اثر آن رائج به مصر ایقان حضرت منّان وارد
شود و بدایع حکمت حضرت سبحانی را در آن شهر
روحانی مشاهده کند و جمیع علوم مکنونه را از اطوار ورقه
شجره آن مدینه استماع نماید و از تراب آن مدینه تسبیح و
تقدیس ربّ الارباب به گوش ظاهر و باطن شنود و اسرار

penetrate the hidden mysteries of the soul. Gazing with the eye
of God, he will perceive within every atom a door that leadeth
him to the stations of absolute certitude. He will discover in all
things the mysteries of divine Revelation and the evidences of
an everlasting manifestation.

217

I swear by God! Were he that treadeth the path of guidance and
seeketh to scale the heights of righteousness to attain unto this
glorious and supreme station, he would inhale at a distance of a
thousand leagues the fragrance of God, and would perceive the
resplendent morn of a divine Guidance rising above the
dayspring of all things. Each and every thing, however small,
would be to him a revelation, leading him to his Beloved, the
Object of his quest. So great shall be the discernment of this
seeker that he will discriminate between truth and falsehood
even as he doth distinguish the sun from shadow. If in the
uttermost corners of the East the sweet savours of God be
wafted, he will assuredly recognize and inhale their fragrance,
even though he be dwelling in the uttermost ends of the West.
He will likewise clearly distinguish all the signs of God—His
wondrous utterances, His great works, and mighty deeds—from
the doings, words and ways of men, even as the jeweller who
knoweth the gem from the stone, or the man who
distinguisheth the spring from autumn and heat from cold.
When the channel of the human soul is cleansed of all worldly
and impeding attachments, it will unfailingly perceive the breath
of the Beloved across immeasurable distances, and will, led by
its perfume, attain and enter the City of Certitude. Therein he
will discern the wonders of His ancient wisdom, and will
perceive all the hidden teachings from the rustling leaves of the
Tree—which flourisheth in that City. With both his inner and
his outer ear he will hear from its dust the hymns of glory and

رجوع و ایاب را به چشم سرّ ملاحظه فرماید. چه ذکر
نمایم از آثار و علامات و ظهورات و تجلّیات که به امر
سلطان اسماء و صفات در آن مدینه مقدر شده. بی آب
رفع عطش نماید و بی نار حرارت محبّه الله بیفزاید. در هر
گیاهی حکمت بالغه معنوی مستور است و بر شاخسار هر
گل هزار بلبل ناطقه در جذب و شور. از لاله های
بدیعش سرّ نار موسوی ظاهر و از نفحات قدسیّه اش نفحه
روح القدس عیسوی باهر. بی ذهب غنا بخشد و بی فنا
بقا عطا فرماید. در هر ورقش نعیمی مکنون و در هر غره
اش صد هزار حکمت مخزون.

praise ascending unto the Lord of Lords, and with his inner eye
will he discover the mysteries of "return" and "revival." How
unspeakably glorious are the signs, the tokens, the revelations,
and splendours which He Who is the King of names and
attributes hath destined for that City! The attainment of this
City quencheth thirst without water, and kindleth the love of
God without fire. Within every blade of grass are enshrined the
mysteries of an inscrutable wisdom, and upon every rose-bush a
myriad nightingales pour out, in blissful rapture, their melody.
Its wondrous tulips unfold the mystery of the undying Fire in
the Burning Bush, and its sweet savours of holiness breathe the
perfume of the Messianic Spirit. It bestoweth wealth without
gold, and conferreth immortality without death. In every leaf
ineffable delights are treasured, and within every chamber
unnumbered mysteries lie hidden.

و مجاهدین فی الله بعد از انقطاع از ما سوی چنان به آن
مدینه انس گیرند که آنی از آن منفک نشوند. دلائل قطعیه
را از سنبل آن محفل شنوند و براهین واضحه را از جمال گل
و نوای بلبل اخذ نمایند. و این مدینه در رأس هزار سنه او
آزید او اقلّ تجدید شود و تزیین یابد.

218

They that valiantly labour in quest of God's will, when once
they have renounced all else but Him, will be so attached and
wedded to that City that a moment's separation from it would
to them be unthinkable. They will hearken unto infallible proofs
from the Hyacinth of that assembly, and receive the surest
testimonies from the beauty of its Rose and the melody of its
Nightingale. Once in about a thousand years shall this City be
renewed and re-adorned.

پس ای حبیب من، باید جهدی نمود تا به آن مدینه واصل
شویم و به عنایت الهیه و تفقّدات ربّانیّه کشف سُبُحات
جلال نمائیم تا به استقامت تمام جان پُرمرده را در ره محبوب
تازه نثار نمائیم و صد هزار عجز و نیاز آریم تا به آن فوز فائز
شویم. و آن مدینه کتب الهیه است در هر عهدی. مثلاً در

219

Wherefore, O my friend, it behooveth Us to exert the highest
endeavour to attain unto that City, and, by the grace of God
and His loving-kindness, rend asunder the "veils of glory"; so
that, with inflexible steadfastness, we may sacrifice our
drooping souls in the path of the New Beloved. We should with
tearful eyes, fervently and repeatedly, implore Him to grant us
the favour of that grace. That city is none other than the Word

عهد موسی تورات بود و در زمن عیسی انجیل و در عهد محمد رسول الله فرقان و در این عصر بیان و در عهد من یبْعَثُهُ الله کتاب او که رجوع کل کتب به آن است و مهیمن است بر جمیع کتب. و در این مدائن، ارزاق مقدر است و نعم باقیه مقرر. غذای روحانی بخشد و نعمت قدمانی چشاند. بر اهل تجرید نعمت توحید عطا فرماید، بی نصیبان را نصیب کرم نماید و آوارگان صحرای جهل را کأس علم عنایت کند. و هدایت و عنایت و علم و معرفت و ایمان و ایقان کل من فی السموات و الارض در این مدائن مکنون و مخزون گشته.

of God revealed in every age and dispensation. In the days of Moses it was the Pentateuch; in the days of Jesus the Gospel; in the days of Muhammad the Messenger of God the Qur'án; in this day the Bayán; and in the dispensation of Him Whom God will make manifest His own Book—the Book unto which all the Books of former Dispensations must needs be referred, the Book which standeth amongst them all transcendent and supreme. In these cities spiritual sustenance is bountifully provided, and incorruptible delights have been ordained. The food they bestow is the bread of heaven, and the Spirit they impart is God's imperishable blessing. Upon detached souls they bestow the gift of Unity, enrich the destitute, and offer the cup of knowledge unto them who wander in the wilderness of ignorance. All the guidance, the blessings, the learning, the understanding, the faith, and certitude, conferred upon all that is in heaven and on earth, are hidden and treasured within these Cities.

مثلاً فرقان از برای امت رسول حصن محکم بوده که در زمان او هر نفسی داخل او شد از رمی شیاطین و رمح مخالفین و ظنونات مجتته و اشارات شرکیه محفوظ ماند. و همچنین مرزوق شد به فواکه طیبه احدیه و اثمار علم شجره الهیه و از انهار ماء غیر آسن معرفت نوشید و خمر اسرار توحید و تفرید چشید.

220

For instance, the Qur'án was an impregnable stronghold unto the people of Muhammad. In His days, whosoever entered therein, was shielded from the devilish assaults, the menacing darts, the soul-devouring doubts, and blasphemous whisperings of the enemy. Upon him was also bestowed a portion of the everlasting and goodly fruits—the fruits of wisdom, from the divine Tree. To him was given to drink the incorruptible waters of the river of knowledge, and to taste the wine of the mysteries of divine Unity.

چنانچه جمیع ما یحتاج آن امت از احکام دین و شریعت سید المرسلین در آن رضوان مبین موجود و معین گشته. و آن است حجت باقیه برای اهلش بعد از نقطه فرقان زیرا مسلم است حکم آن و محقق الوقوع است امر آن. و جمیع

221

All the things that people required in connection with the Revelation of Muhammad and His laws were to be found revealed and manifest in that Ridván of resplendent glory. That Book constitutes an abiding testimony to its people after Muhammad, inasmuch as its decrees are indisputable, and its promise unfailing. All have been enjoined to follow the precepts of that Book until

“the year sixty”¹⁵³ —the year of the advent of God’s wondrous Manifestation. That Book is the Book which unfailingly leadeth the seeker unto the Ridván of the divine Presence, and causeth him that hath forsaken his country and is treading the seeker’s path to enter the Tabernacle of everlasting reunion. Its guidance can never err, its testimony no other testimony can excel. All other traditions, all other books and records, are bereft of such distinction, inasmuch as both the traditions and they that have spoken them are confirmed and proven solely by the text of that Book. Moreover, the traditions themselves grievously differ, and their obscurities are manifold.

مأمور به اتباع آن بوده‌اند تا ظهور بدیع در سنه ستین. و آن است که طالبان را به رضوان وصال می رساند و مجاهدان و مهاجران را به سرادق قرب فائز فرماید. دلیلی است محکم و حجتی است اعظم. و غیر آن را از روایات و کتب و احادیث این فخر نه زیرا حدیث و صاحبان حدیث، وجود و قولشان به حکم کتاب ثابت و محقق شده. و دیگر آنکه در احادیث اختلاف بسیار است و شبهه بی شمار.

222 Muhammad, Himself, as the end of His mission drew nigh, spoke these words: “Verily, I leave amongst you My twin weighty testimonies: The Book of God and My Family.” Although many traditions had been revealed by that Source of Prophethood and Mine of divine Guidance, yet He mentioned only that Book, thereby appointing it as the mightiest instrument and surest testimony for the seekers; a guide for the people until the Day of Resurrection.

چنانچه نقطه فرقان در آخر امر فرمودند که "إِنِّي تَارِكٌ فَيْكُمُ الثَّقَلَيْنِ كِتَابَ اللَّهِ وَ عِتْرَتِي." با اینکه احادیث بسیار از منبع رسالت و معدن هدایت نازل شده بود با وجود این جز ذکر کتاب چیزی فرمودند و آن را سبب اعظم و دلیل اقوم برای طالبان مقرر فرمودند که هادی عباد باشد تا یوم معاد.

223 With unswerving vision, with pure heart, and sanctified spirit, consider attentively what God hath established as the testimony of guidance for His people in His Book, which is recognized as authentic by both the high and lowly. To this testimony we both, as well as all the peoples of the world, must cling, that through its light we may know and distinguish between truth and falsehood, guidance and error. Inasmuch as Muhammad hath confined His testimonies to His Book and to His Family, and whereas the latter hath passed away, there remaineth His Book only as His one testimony amongst the people.

حال به چشم انصاف و قلب طاهر و نفس زکیّه ملاحظه فرمائید که در کتاب خدا که مسلم بین طرفین است ازعامّه و خاصّه، چه را حجت برای معرفت عباد قرار فرموده. باید بنده و شما و کلّ من علی الارض به نور آن تمسک جست، حقّ را از باطل و ضلالت را از هدایت تمیز دهیم و فرق گذاریم. زیرا که حجت منحصر شد به دو، یکی کتاب و دیگر عترت.

عترت که از میان رفته، پس منحصر شد به کتاب. و اوّل کتاب می فرماید: "الْم ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ." در حروف مقطّعه فرقان اسرار هوّیه مستورگشته و لئالی احدیّه در صدف این حروف مخزون شده که این مقام بحال ذکر آن نه و لیکن بر حسب ظاهر مقصود خود آن حضرت است که به او خطاب می فرماید: یا محمّد، این کتاب مُنزل از سماء احدیّه، نیست ریبی و شکّی در آن، هدایتی است برای پرهیزکاران. ملاحظه فرمائید که همین فرقان را مقرر و مقدر فرموده برای هدایت کلّ من فی السّموات و الارض و بنفسه آن ذات احدیّه و غیب هوّیه شهادت داده بر آنکه شکّ و شبهه در آن نیست که هادی عباد است الی یوم معاد. آیا انصاف هست ثقل اعظم را که خدا شهادت بر حقّیت آن داده و حکم بر حقّیت آن فرموده، این عباد در آن شکّ نمایند و یا شبهه کنند و یا امری را که او سبب هدایت و وصول به معارج معرفت قرار فرموده، از آن اعراض نمایند و امر دیگر طلب نمایند و یا به حرف مزخرف ناس تشکیک نمایند که فلان چنین گفته و فلان امر ظاهر نشده و حال آنکه اگر امری یا احدائی غیر کتاب الهی علّت و دلیل برای هدایت خلق بود البتّه در آیه مذکور می شد.

In the beginning of His Book He saith: "Alif. Lám. Mím. No doubt is there about this Book: It is a guidance unto the God-fearing." ¹⁵⁴ In the disconnected letters of the Qur'án the mysteries of the divine Essence are enshrined, and within their shells the pearls of His Unity are treasured. For lack of space We do not dwell upon them at this moment. Outwardly they signify Muhammad Himself, Whom God addresseth saying: "O Muhammad, there is no doubt nor uncertainty about this Book which hath been sent down from the heaven of divine Unity. In it is guidance unto them that fear God." Consider, how He hath appointed and decreed this self-same Book, the Qur'án, as a guidance unto all that are in heaven and on earth. He, the divine Being, and unknowable Essence, hath, Himself, testified that this Book is, beyond all doubt and uncertainty, the guide of all mankind until the Day of Resurrection. And now, We ask, is it fair for this people to view with doubt and misgiving this most weighty Testimony, the divine origin of which God hath proclaimed, and pronounced it to be the embodiment of truth? Is it fair for them to turn away from the thing which He hath appointed as the supreme Instrument of guidance for attainment unto the loftiest summits of knowledge, and to seek aught else but that Book? How can they allow men's absurd and foolish sayings to sow the seeds of distrust in their minds? How can they any longer idly contend that a certain person hath spoken this or that way, or that a certain thing did not come to pass? Had there been anything conceivable besides the Book of God which could prove a more potent instrument and a surer guide to mankind, would He have failed to reveal it in that verse?

باری، باید از امر مبرم الهی و از تقدیر مقدر صمدانی که در آیه ذکر یافت تجاوز ننمائیم و کتب بدیعه را مصدق شویم چه اگر تصدیق این کتب را ننمائیم تصدیق این آیه مبارکه نشده. چنانچه این واضح است که هرکس تصدیق فرقان ننمود فی الحقیقه مصدق کتب قبل از فرقان هم نبوده. و این معانی از ظاهر آیه مستفاد می شود. و اگر معانی مستوره آن ذکر شود و اسرار مکنونه آن بیان گردد البتّه زمان به آخر نرساند و کون حمل ننماید. وَكَانَ اللَّهُ عَلَى مَا أَقُولُ شَهِيدًا.

It is incumbent upon us not to depart from God's irresistible injunction and fixed decree, as revealed in the above-mentioned verse. We should acknowledge the holy and wondrous Scriptures, for failing to do this we have failed to acknowledge the truth of this blessed verse. For it is evident that whoso hath failed to acknowledge the truth of the Qur'án hath in reality failed to acknowledge the truth of the preceding Scriptures. This is but the manifest implication of the verse. Were We to expound its inner meanings and unfold its hidden mysteries, eternity would never suffice to exhaust their import, nor would the universe be capable of hearing them! God verily testifieth to the truth of Our saying!

و همچنین در جای دیگر می فرماید: "وَ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ فِي رَيْبٍ مِّمَّا نَزَّلْنَا عَلَىٰ عَبْدِنَا فَأْتُوا بِسُورَةٍ مِّثْلِهِ وَ ادْعُوا شُهَدَاءَكُمْ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ." که ترجمه ظاهر آن این است: اگر بودید شما در شک و شبهه در آنچه ما نازل فرمودیم بر عبد خود محمد، پس بیارید سوره ای به مثل این سوره منزه و بخوانید شهدای خود را یعنی علمای خود را تا اعانت نمایند شما را در انزال سوره اگر هستید راست گویان. حال ملاحظه فرمائید چه مقدار عظیم است شأن آیات و بزرگ است قدر آن که حجّت بالغه و برهان کامل و قدرت قاهره و مشیّت نافذه را به آن ختم فرموده. و هیچ شیئی را آن سلطان احدیّه در اظهار حجّت خود به آن شریک نفرموده چه میانه حجج و دلائل، آیات به منزله شمس است و سوای آن به منزله نجوم. و آن است حجّت باقیه و برهان ثابت و نور مضیّ از جانب سلطان

In another passage He likewise saith: "And if ye be in doubt as to that which We have sent down to Our Servant, then produce a Súrah like it, and summon your witnesses, beside God, if ye are men of truth." ¹⁵⁵ Behold, how lofty is the station, and how consummate the virtue, of these verses which He hath declared to be His surest testimony, His infallible proof, the evidence of His all-subduing power, and a revelation of the potency of His will. He, the divine King, hath proclaimed the undisputed supremacy of the verses of His Book over all things that testify to His truth. For compared with all other proofs and tokens, the divinely-revealed verses shine as the sun, whilst all others are as stars. To the peoples of the world they are the abiding testimony, the incontrovertible proof, the shining light of the ideal King. Their excellence is unrivalled, their virtue nothing can surpass. They are the treasury of the divine pearls and the depository of the divine mysteries.

They constitute the indissoluble Bond, the firm Cord, the Urvatu'l-Vuthqá, the inextinguishable Light. Through them floweth the river of divine knowledge, and gloweth the fire of His ancient and consummate wisdom. This is the fire which, in one and the same moment, kindleth the flame of love in the breasts of the faithful, and induceth the chill of heedlessness in the heart of the enemy.

حقیقی در میان عباد. هیچ فضلی به آن نرسد و هیچ امری بر آن سبقت نگیرد. کنز لئالی الهیه است و مخزن اسرار احدیه. و آن است خیط محکم و حبل مستحکم و عروه وثقی و نور لایطفی. شریعه معارف الهیه از آن در جریان است و نار حکمت بالغه صمدانیه از آن در فوران. این ناری است که در یک حین دو اثر از آن ظاهر است، در مقبلین حرارت حبّ احداث نماید و در مبغضین برودت غفلت آورد.

ای رفیق، باید از امر الهی نگذریم و به آنچه حجّت خود قرار فرموده راضی شویم و سر بنهیم. خلاصه، حجّت و برهان این آیه منزله اعظم از آن است که این علیل تواند اقامه دلیل نماید وَاللّٰهُ يَقُولُ الْحَقُّ وَهُوَ يَهْدِي السَّبِيلَ وَهُوَ الْقَاهِرُ فَوْقَ عِبَادِهِ وَهُوَ الْغَزِيْرُ الْجَمِيْلُ.

و همچنین می فرماید: "تلك آياتُ الله تتلوها عليك بالحقّ فبأيّ حديثٍ بعد الله و آياته يؤمنون." می فرماید: این است آیات منزه از سماء هوّیه، می خوانیم بر شما. پس به کدام سخن بعد از ظهور حقّ و نزول آیات او ایمان می آورند؟ اگر تلویح این آیه را ملتفت شوی می فهمی که هرگز مظهري اکبر از انبیاء نبوده و حتّی هم اکبر و اعظم از آیات منزه در ارض ظاهر نشده. بلکه اعظم از این حجّت، حجّتی ممکن نه إلا ما شاء ربّک.

و در جای دیگر می فرماید: "وَيَلِّ لِكُلِّ أَفَّاكٍ أَثِيْمٍ يَسْمَعُ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ تُتْلَى عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ يُصِرُّ مُسْتَكْبِرًا كَأَن لَّمْ يَسْمَعْهَا فَبَشْرُهُ بِعَذَابٍ أَلِيْمٍ." یعنی وای بر افک کننده گنهکار که می شنود

227 O friend! It behooveth us not to waive the injunction of God, but rather acquiesce and submit to that which He hath ordained as His divine Testimony. This verse is too weighty and pregnant an utterance for this afflicted soul to demonstrate and expound. God speaketh the truth and leadeth the way. He, verily, is supreme over all His people; He is the Mighty, the Beneficent.

228 Likewise, He saith: "Such are the verses of God: with truth do We recite them to Thee. But in what revelation will they believe, if they reject God and His verses?" ¹⁵⁶ If thou wilt grasp the implication of this verse, thou wilt recognize the truth that no manifestation greater than the Prophets of God hath ever been revealed, and no testimony mightier than the testimony of their revealed verses hath ever appeared upon the earth. Nay, this testimony no other testimony can ever excel, except that which the Lord thy God willeth.

229 In another passage He saith: "Woe to every lying sinner, who heareth the verses of God recited to him, and then, as though he heard them not, persisteth in proud disdain! Apprise him of a painful punishment." ¹⁵⁷ The implications

آیات نازل از سماء مشیت الهیه را که خوانده می شود بر او، پس استکبار می نماید که گویا نشنیده آن را، پس بشارت ده او را به عذابی دردناک. اشارات همین آیه کلّ من فی السموات و الارض را کفایت می کند لو کان الناس فی آیات ربهم يتفكرون. چنانچه الیوم می شنوید که اگر از آیات الهیه قرائت شود احدی اعتنا ندارد که گویا پست ترین امرها نزدشان آیات الهیه است و حال آنکه اعظم از آیات امری نبوده و نخواهد بود. بگو به ایشان: ای بی خبران، می گوئید آنچه را قبل، پدران شما گفتند. اگر ایشان ثمری از شجره اعراض خود دیدند شما هم خواهید دید. و عنقریب با آبای خود در نار مقرّ خواهید یافت. فالنار مثواهم فبئس مثوی الظالمین.

و در جای دیگر می فرماید: "وَ إِذَا عَلِمَ مِنْ آيَاتِنَا شَيْئًا اتَّخَذَهَا هُزُوًا أُولَٰئِكَ لَهُمْ عَذَابٌ مُّهِينٌ." یعنی در وقتی که عالم شود از آیات ما شیئی را، اخذ می نماید آن را از روی استهزاء از برای ایشان است عذابی خوار کننده. از جمله استهزاء این بود که می گفتند معجزه دیگر ظاهر نما و برهان دیگر بیاور. آن یکی "فَأَسْقِطْ عَلَيْنَا كِسْفًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ" می گفت و دیگر "إِنْ كَانَ هَذَا هُوَ الْحَقُّ مِنْ عِنْدِكَ فَأَمْطِرْ عَلَيْنَا حِجَارَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ." مذکور می داشت. به مثل یهودان عهد موسی که تبدیل نمودند مائده سمائیّه را به اشیای خبیثه سیر و پیاز، آن قوم هم طلب تبدیل می نمودند آیات منزله را به ظنونات نجسه کثیفه. چنانچه الیوم مشاهده می

of this verse, alone, suffice all that is in heaven and on earth, were the people to ponder the verses of their Lord. For thou hearest how in this day the people disdainfully ignore the divinely-revealed verses, as though they were the meanest of all things. And yet, nothing greater than these verses hath ever appeared, nor will ever be made manifest in the world! Say unto them: "O heedless people! Ye repeat what your fathers, in a bygone age, have said. Whatever fruits they have gathered from the tree of their faithlessness, the same shall ye gather also. Ere long shall ye be gathered unto your fathers, and with them shall ye dwell in hellish fire. An ill abode! the abode of the people of tyranny."

230

In yet another passage He saith: "And when he becometh acquainted with any of Our verses he turneth them to ridicule. There is a shameful punishment for them!"¹⁵⁸ The people derisively observed saying: "Work thou another miracle, and give us another sign!" One would say: "Make now a part of the heaven to fall down upon us";¹⁵⁹ and another: "If this be the very truth from before Thee, rain down stones upon us from heaven."¹⁶⁰ Even as the people of Israel, in the time of Moses, bartered away the bread of heaven for the sordid things of the earth, these people, likewise, sought to exchange the divinely-revealed verses for their foul, their vile, and idle desires. In like manner, thou beholdest in this day that although spiritual sustenance hath descended from the heaven of divine mercy, and been showered from the clouds of His loving kindness, and although the seas of life, at the behest of the Lord of all being, are surging within the Ridván of the heart, yet these people,

شود که مائده معنویّه از سماء رحمت الهیّه و غمام مکرمّت
 سبحانیّه نازل است و بحور حیوان در رضوان جنان به امر
 خالق کن فکان در موج و جریان و جمیع چون کلاب بر
 اجساد میّته مجتمع آمده‌اند و به برکه شور که ملح اجاج
 است قانع گشته‌اند. سبحان الله، کمال تحیّر حاصل است
 از عبادی که بعد از ارتفاع اعلام مدلول، طلب دلیل می
 نمایند و بعد از ظهور شمس معلوم، به اشارات علم تمسّک
 جسته‌اند. مثل آن است که از آفتاب در اثبات نور او
 حجّت طلبند و یا از باران نیسان در اثبات فیضش برهان
 جویند. حجّت آفتاب نور اوست که اشراق نموده و عالم را
 فرا گرفته و برهان نیسان جود اوست که عالم را به ردای
 جدید تازه فرموده. بلی، کور از آفتاب جز گرمی حاصلی
 نداند و ارض جز از رحمت نیسانی فضلی احصاء ننماید.
 عجب نبود که از قرآن نصیبی نیست جز نقشی
 که از خورشید جز گرمی نیابد
 چشم نابینا

و در جای دیگر می فرماید: "وَ إِذَا تُتْلَىٰ عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتُنَا بَيِّنَاتٍ
 مَا كَانَ حُجَّتُهُمْ إِلَّا أَنْ قَالُوا ائْتُوا بِآبَائِنَا إِنْ كُنْتُمْ
 صَادِقِينَ." یعنی در وقتی که تلاوت کرده می شود بر ایشان آیات ما،
 نیست حجّت ایشان مگر آنکه بگویند بیاورید پدرهای ما را
 اگر هستید راست گویان. مشاهده نما که چه حجّت ها بر آن
 رحمت های کامله واسعه می گرفتند. به آیاتی که حرفی از آن

ravenous as the dogs, have gathered around carrion, and
 contented themselves with the stagnant waters of a briny lake.
 Gracious God! how strange the way of this people! They
 clamour for guidance, although the standards of Him Who
 guideth all things are already hoisted. They cleave to the
 obscure intricacies of knowledge, when He, Who is the Object
 of all knowledge, shineth as the sun. They see the sun with their
 own eyes, and yet question that brilliant Orb as to the proof of
 its light. They behold the vernal showers descending upon
 them, and yet seek an evidence of that bounty. The proof of the
 sun is the light thereof, which shineth and envelopeth all things.
 The evidence of the shower is the bounty thereof, which
 reneweth and investeth the world with the mantle of life. Yea,
 the blind can perceive naught from the sun except its heat, and
 the arid soil hath no share of the showers of mercy. "Marvel
 not if in the Qur'ān the unbeliever perceiveth naught but the
 trace of letters, for in the sun, the blind findeth naught but
 heat."

In another passage He saith: "And when Our clear verses
 are recited to them, their only argument is to say, 'Bring
 back our fathers, if ye speak the truth!'"¹⁶¹ Behold, what
 foolish evidences they sought from these Embodiments of
 an all-encompassing mercy! They scoffed at the verses, a
 single letter of which is greater than the creation of heavens
 and earth, and which quickeneth the dead of the valley of
 self and desire with the spirit of faith; and clamoured

اعظم است از خلق سماوات و ارض و مردگان وادی نفس و هوی را به روح ایمان زنده می فرماید استهزاء می نمودند و می گفتند: پدرهای ما را از قبر بیرون آر. این بود اعراض و استکبار قوم. و هر کدام از این آیات برای کلّ من علی الارض حجّتی است محکم و برهانی است معظمّ که جمیع ارض را کفایت می کند لَوْ اَنْتُمْ فِیْ آیَاتِ اللّٰهِ تَتَفَكَّرُوْنَ. و در همین آیه مذکوره لثالی اسرار مکنون است. اگر فی الجمله دردی یافت شود دوا می رسد.

گوش به حرف های مزخرف عباد مدهید که می گویند کتاب و آیات از برای عوام حجّت نمی شود زیرا که نمی فهمند و احصاء نمی کنند، با اینکه این قرآن حجّت است بر مشرق و مغرب عالم. اگر قوّه ادراک آن در مردم نبود چگونه حجّت بر کلّ واقع می شد؟ از این قرار، بر معرفت الهیّه هم نفسی مکلف نیست و لازم نه زیرا که عرفان او اعظم از عرفان کتاب اوست و عوام استعداد ادراک آن ندارند.

باری، این سخن به غایت لغو و غیر مقبول است. همه از روی کبر و غرور گفته می شود که مردم را از ریاض رضای الهی دور کنند و زمام آنها را محکم حفظ نمایند. با اینکه نزد حقّ این عوام از علمای ایشان که از حقّ اعراض نموده اند به غایت مقبول تر و پسندیده ترند. و فهم کلمات الهیّه و

saying: "Cause our fathers to speed out of their sepulchres." Such was the perversity and pride of that people. Each one of these verses is unto all the peoples of the world an unfailing testimony and a glorious proof of His truth. Each of them verily sufficeth all mankind, wert thou to meditate upon the verses of God. In the above-mentioned verse itself pearls of mysteries lie hidden. Whatever be the ailment, the remedy it offereth can never fail.

²³² Heed not the idle contention of those who maintain that the Book and verses thereof can never be a testimony unto the common people, inasmuch as they neither grasp their meaning nor appreciate their value. And yet, the unfailing testimony of God to both the East and the West is none other than the Qur'án. Were it beyond the comprehension of men, how could it have been declared as a universal testimony unto all people? If their contention be true, none would therefore be required, nor would it be necessary for them to know God, inasmuch as the knowledge of the divine Being transcendeth the knowledge of His Book, and the common people would not possess the capacity to comprehend it.

²³³ Such contention is utterly fallacious and inadmissible. It is actuated solely by arrogance and pride. Its motive is to lead the people astray from the Ridván of divine good-pleasure and to tighten the reins of their authority over the people. And yet, in the sight of God, these common people are infinitely superior and exalted above their religious leaders who have turned away from the one true God. The understanding of His words and the comprehension of the utterances of the Birds of Heaven are

درک بیانات حمایات معنویّه هیچ دخلی به علم ظاهری ندارد. این منوط به صفای قلب و تزکیه نفوس و فراغت روح است. چنانچه حال عبادی چند موجودند که حرفی از رسوم علم ندیده‌اند و بر رفرف علم جالسند و از سحاب فیض الهی ریاض قلوبشان به گل‌های حکمت و لاله‌های معرفت تزیین یافته. فَطُوبَى لِلْمُخْلِصِينَ مِنْ أَنْوَارِ يَوْمٍ عَظِيمٍ.

و همچنین می‌فرماید: "وَالَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَ لِقَائِهِ أُولَئِكَ يَكْسُوْنَ مِنْ رَحْمَتِي وَ أُولَئِكَ لَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ." و همچنین می‌فرماید: "وَيَقُولُونَ إِنَّا لَنَرَكُوا آهْتَنَا لَشَاعِرٍ بَجْنُونِ." مضمون این آیه واضح است. مشاهده فرمائید که بعد از تنزیل آیات چه می‌گفتند: آیا ما ترک کننده ایم خدایان خود را برای شاعری مجنون؟ که آن حضرت را شاعر می‌نامیدند و به آیات الهیه سخریه می‌نمودند و می‌گفتند: این کلمات اساطیر اولین است، یعنی کلماتی است که قبل گفته شده و محمد آن کلمات را ترکیب نموده می‌گوید از خداست.

چنانچه الیوم به مثل همان را شنیده اید که نسبت به این امر می‌دهند و می‌گویند که این کلمات را با کلمات قبل ترکیب نموده و یا کلماتی است مغلوط. قَدْ كَبُرَ قَوْلُهُمْ وَ صَغُرَ شَأْنُهُمْ وَ حَدُّهُمْ.

in no wise dependent upon human learning. They depend solely upon purity of heart, chastity of soul, and freedom of spirit. This is evidenced by those who, today, though without a single letter of the accepted standards of learning, are occupying the loftiest seats of knowledge; and the garden of their hearts is adorned, through the showers of divine grace, with the roses of wisdom and the tulips of understanding. Well is it with the sincere in heart for their share of the light of a mighty Day!

234

And likewise, He saith: "As for those who believe not in the verses of God, or that they shall ever meet Him, these of My mercy shall despair, and these doth a grievous chastisement await." ¹⁶² Also, "And they say, 'Shall we then abandon our gods for a crazed poet?'" ¹⁶³ The implication of this verse is manifest. Behold what they observed after the verses were revealed. They called Him a poet, scoffed at the verses of God, and exclaimed saying: "These words of his are but tales of the Ancients!" By this they meant that those words which were spoken by the peoples of old Muhammad hath compiled and called them the Word of God.

235

Likewise, in this day, thou hast heard the people impute similar charges to this Revelation, saying: "He hath compiled these words from the words of old;" or "these words are spurious." Vain and haughty are their sayings, low their estate and station!

After the denials and denunciations which they uttered, and unto which We have referred, they protested saying: "No independent Prophet, according to our Scriptures, should arise after Moses and Jesus to abolish the Law of divine Revelation. Nay, he that is to be made manifest must needs fulfil the Law." Thereupon this verse, indicative of all the divine themes, and testifying to the truth that the flow of the grace of the All-Merciful can never cease, was revealed: "And Joseph came to you aforetime with clear tokens, but ye ceased not to doubt of the message with which He came to you, until, when He died, ye said, 'God will by no means raise up a Messenger after Him.' Thus God misleadeth him who is the transgressor the doubter." 164 Therefore, understand from this verse and know of a certainty that the people in every age, clinging to a verse of the Book, have uttered such vain and absurd sayings, contending that no Prophet should again be made manifest to the world. Even as the Christian divines who, holding fast to the verse of the Gospel to which We have already referred, have sought to explain that the law of the Gospel shall at no time be annulled, and that no independent Prophet shall again be made manifest, unless He confirmeth the law of the Gospel. Most of the people have become afflicted with the same spiritual disease.

Even as thou dost witness how the people of the Qur'án, like unto the people of old, have allowed the words "Seal of the Prophets" to veil their eyes. And yet, they themselves testify to this verse: "None knoweth the interpretation thereof but God and they that are well-grounded in knowledge." 165 And when He Who is well-grounded in all knowledge, He Who is the Mother, the

این است که بعد از این انکارها و اعتراضات که مذکور شد گفتند: بعد از موسی و عیسی، موافق کتب نباید نبی مستقل که ناسخ شریعت باشد مبعوث شود. باید شخصی بیاید که مکمل شریعت قبل باشد. این آیه مبارکه که مشعر بر جمیع مطالب الهیه و مدلل بر عدم انقطاع فیوضات رحمانیه است نازل شد: "وَلَقَدْ جَاءَكُمْ يُوسُفُ مِنْ قَبْلُ بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ فَمَا زِلْتُمْ فِي شَكٍّ مِمَّا جَاءَكُمْ بِهِ حَتَّى إِذَا هَلَكَ قُلْتُمْ لَنْ يَبْعَثَ اللَّهُ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ رَسُولًا كَذَلِكَ يُضِلُّ اللَّهُ مَنْ هُوَ مُسْرِفٌ مُرْتَابٌ." و به تحقیق آمد شما را یوسف از پیش با بیته ها، پس پیوسته بودید در شک از آنچه آمد شما را به آن، تا چون هلاک شد گفتید مبعوث نمی گرداند خدا بعد از او رسولی را، و همچنین اضلال می کند خدا کسی را که اوست اسراف کننده و شک آورنده به پروردگار خود. پس، از این آیه ادراک فرمائید و یقین کنید که در هر عصر امم آن عهد به آیه ای از کتاب تمسک جسته از این گونه حرف های مزخرف می گفتند که دیگر نبی نباید در ابداع بیاید. مثل آنکه آیه انجیل را که مذکور شده، علمای آن استدلال به آن نمودند که هرگز حکم انجیل مرتفع نمی شود و پیغمبری مستقل مبعوث نگردد الا برای اثبات شریعت انجیل. و اکثری از ملل مبتلا به این مرض روحی شده اند.

چنانچه اهل فرقان را می بینی که چگونه به مثل امم قبل به ذکر خاتم النبیین محتجب گشته اند، با اینکه خود مقررند بر اینکه "مَا يَعْلَمُ تَأْوِيلَهُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ." بعد که راسخ در علوم و اممها و نفسها و ذاتها و جوهرها بیان می فرماید که قدری مخالف هوای ایشان واقع می شود این است

که می شنوی که چه می گویند و چه می کنند. و نیست
 اینها مگر از رؤسای ناس در دین یعنی آتھائی که الهی بجز
 هوی اخذ نکرده‌اند و بغیرذهب مذهبی نیافته‌اند و به
 حجابات علم محتجب گشته‌اند و به ضلالت آن گمراه
 شده‌اند. چنانچه به تصریح تمام ربّ الانام می فرماید:
 أَفَرَأَيْتَ مَنِ اتَّخَذَ إِلَهُهُ هَوَاهُ وَأَضَلَّهُ اللَّهُ عَلَى عِلْمٍ وَخَتَمَ عَلَى
 سَمْعِهِ وَغَشَاوَهُ عَلَى بَصَرِهِ غِشَاوَةً فَمَنْ يَهْدِيهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ
 اللَّهِ أَفَلَا تَذَكَّرُونَ. "یعنی آیا دیدی آن غافل را که گرفت
 خدای خود خواهش های نفس خود را و اضلال کرد خدا
 او را بر علمی، و مهر نهاد بر گوش و دلش و گردانید بر
 چشمش پرده، پس که هدایت می کند او را از بعد خدا؟

آیا پند نمی گیرید؟ در معنی "وَأَضَلَّهُ اللَّهُ عَلَى عِلْمٍ"، اگر چه در
 ظاهر آن است که ذکر شده و لیکن نزد این فانی، مقصود از آیه
 علمای عصراند که اعراض از جمال حق نمودند و به علوم خود که
 از نفس و هوی ناشی گشته متمسک شده برنبأ الهی و امر او
 احتجاج می نمودند. "قُلْ هُوَ نَبَأٌ عَظِيمٌ أَنْتُمْ عَنْهُ مُعْرِضُونَ." و
 همچنین می فرماید: "وَإِذَا تُتْلَى عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتُنَا بَيِّنَاتٍ قَالُوا مَا هَذَا إِلَّا
 رَجُلٌ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَصُدَّكُمْ عَمَّا كَانَ يَعْبُدُ آبَاؤُكُمْ وَقَالُوا مَا هَذَا إِلَّا إِفْكٌ
 مُفْتَرًى." و الحقّ یقول: و چون خوانده شود بر ایشان، یعنی بر
 آن کفره فجره، آیات قدسیّه احدیّه، گویند آن مشرکان از حقّ بی
 خبران، نیست این رسول پروردگار مگر مردی که می خواهد منع
 کند شما را از آنچه که می پرستیدند آن را پدرهای شما و دیگر
 گفتند نیست این مگر کذبی افترا کرده شده.

Soul, the Secret, and the Essence thereof, revealeth that
 which is the least contrary to their desire, they bitterly
 oppose Him and shamelessly deny Him. These thou hast
 already heard and witnessed. Such deeds and words have
 been solely instigated by leaders of religion, they that
 worship no God but their own desire, who bear allegiance
 to naught but gold, who are wrapt in the densest veils of
 learning, and who, enmeshed by its obscurities, are lost in
 the wilds of error. Even as the Lord of being hath explicitly
 declared: "What thinkest thou? He who hath made a God
 of his passions, and whom God causeth to err through a
 knowledge, and whose ears and whose heart He hath
 sealed up, and over whose sight He hath cast a veil—who,
 after his rejection by God, shall guide such a one? Will ye
 not then be warned?"¹⁶⁶

238

Although the outward meaning of "Whom God causeth to
 err through a knowledge" is what hath been revealed, yet
 to Us it signifieth those divines of the age who have turned
 away from the Beauty of God, and who, clinging unto their
 own learning, as fashioned by their own fancies and
 desires, have denounced God's divine Message and
 Revelation. "Say: it is a weighty Message, from which ye
 turn aside!"¹⁶⁷ Likewise, He saith: "And when Our clear
 verses are recited to them, they say, 'This is merely a man
 who would fain pervert you from your father's worship.'
 And they say, 'This is none other than a forged
 falsehood.'"¹⁶⁸

Give ear unto God's holy Voice, and heed thou His sweet and immortal melody. Behold how He hath solemnly warned them that have repudiated the verses of God, and hath disowned them that have denied His holy words. Consider how far the people have strayed from the Kawthar of the divine Presence, and how grievous hath been the faithlessness and arrogance of the spiritually destitute in the face of that sanctified Beauty. Although that Essence of lovingkindness and bounty caused those evanescent beings to step into the realm of immortality, and guided those destitute souls to the sacred river of wealth, yet some denounced Him as "a calumniator of God, the Lord of all creatures," others accused Him of being "the one that withholdeth the people from the path of faith and true belief," and still others declared Him to be "a lunatic" and the like.

In like manner, thou observest in this day with what vile imputations they have assailed that Gem of Immortality, and what unspeakable transgressions they have heaped upon Him Who is the Source of purity. Although God hath throughout His Book and in His holy and immortal Tablet warned them that deny and repudiate the revealed verses, and hath announced His grace unto them that accept them, yet behold the unnumbered cavils they raised against those verses which have been sent down from the new heaven of God's eternal holiness! This, notwithstanding the fact that no eye hath beheld so great an outpouring of bounty, nor hath any ear heard of such a revelation of lovingkindness. Such bounty and revelation have been made manifest, that the revealed verses seemed as vernal showers raining from the clouds of the mercy of the All-Bountiful. The Prophets "endowed with constancy," whose loftiness and glory shine as the sun, were each honoured with a Book which all have seen, and the verses of which have been

بشنوید ندای قدس الهی و نوای خوش صمدانی را که چگونه در تلویح، انذار فرموده مکذّبین آیات را و بیزاری جسته منکرین کلمات قدسیّه را. و بُعد ناس را ملاحظه فرمائید از کوثر قرب و اعراض و استکبار آن محرومان را بر آن جمال قدس. با اینکه آن جوهر لطف و کرم، هیاکل عدم را به عرصه قدّم هدایت می فرمود و آن فقیران حقیقی را به شریعه قدسیّه غنا دلالت می نمود مع ذلک بعضی می گفتند این مردی است افترا کننده بر پروردگار عالمیان و بعضی می گفتند این منع کننده است ناس را از شریعه دین و ایمان و برخی نسبت جنون می دادند و امثال ذلک.

چنانچه الیوم مشاهده می کنید چه سخن های لغو که به آن جوهر بقا گفته اند و چه نسبت ها و خطاها که به آن منبع و معدن عصمت داده اند. با اینکه در کتاب الهی و لوح قدس صمدانی در جمیع اوراق و کلمات، انذار فرموده مکذّبین و معرضین آیات منزله را و بشارت فرموده مقبلین آن را، با وجود این چقدر اعتراضات که بر آیات منزله از سماوات قدسیّه بدعیّه نموده اند. و حال آنکه چشم امکان چنین فضلی ندیده و قوّه سمع اکوان چنین عنایتی نشنیده که آیات به مثابه غیث نیسانی از غمام رحمت رحمانی جاری و نازل شود. چه که انبیای اولوالعزم که عظمت قدر و رفعت مقامشان چون شمس واضح و لائح است مفتخر شدند هر

کدام به کتابی که در دست هست و مشاهده شده و آیات آن احصا گشته و از این غمام رحمت رحمانی این قدر نازل شده که هنوز احدی احصا ننموده. چنانچه بیست مجلد الآن به دست می آید و چه مقدار که هنوز به دست نیامده و چه مقدار هم که تاراج شده و به دست مشرکین افتاده و معلوم نیست چه کرده اند.

ای برادر، باید چشم گشود و تفکر نمود و ملتجی به مظاهر الهیه شد که شاید از مواعظ واضح کتاب پند گیریم و از نصائح مذکوره در الواح متنبه شویم، اعتراض بر منزل آیات نکنیم، امرش را به جان تسلیم کنیم و حکمش را به تمام جان و روان قبول نمائیم و مدعن شویم که شاید در فضای رحمت وارد شویم و در شاطی فضل مسکن یابیم. وَ إِنَّهُ بِعِبَادِهِ لَعَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ .

و همچنین می فرماید: "قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ هَلْ تَنْقُمُونَ مِنَّا إِلَّا أَنْ آمَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَ مَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَيْنَا وَ مَا أُنْزِلَ مِنْ قَبْلُ وَ أَنْ أَكْثَرُكُمْ فَاسِقُونَ." چقدر واضح است مقصود در این آیه و چه مبرهن است حجّیت آیات منزله. و این آیه در وقتی نازل شد که کفار به اسلام اذیت می نمودند و نسبت کفر می دادند چنانچه نسبت می دادند به اصحاب آن حضرت که به خدا کافر شده اید و به ساحری کذاب مؤمن و موقن گشته اید. و در صدر اسلام که هنوز امر بر حسب ظاهر قوّت نداشت در

duly ascertained. Whereas the verses which have rained from this Cloud of divine mercy have been so abundant that none hath yet been able to estimate their number. A score of volumes are now available. How many still remain beyond our reach! How many have been plundered and have fallen into the hands of the enemy, the fate of which none knoweth.

²⁴¹ O brother, we should open our eyes, meditate upon His Word, and seek the sheltering shadow of the Manifestations of God, that perchance we may be warned by the unmistakable counsels of the Book, and give heed to the admonitions recorded in the holy Tablets; that we may not cavil at the Revealer of the verses, that we may resign ourselves wholly to His Cause, and embrace wholeheartedly His law, that haply we may enter the court of His mercy, and dwell upon the shore of His grace. He, verily, is merciful, and forgiving towards His servants.

²⁴² And likewise, He saith: "Say, O people of the Book! do ye not disavow us only because we believe in God and in what He hath sent down to us, and in what He hath sent down aforetime, and because most of you are doers of ill?" ¹⁶⁹ How explicitly doth this verse reveal Our purpose, and how clearly doth it demonstrate the truth of the testimony of the verses of God! This verse was revealed at a time when Islām was assailed by the infidels, and its followers were accused of misbelief, when the Companions of Muhammad were denounced as repudiators of God and as followers of a lying sorcerer. In its early days, when Islām was still to outward seeming devoid of authority and power, the friends of the Prophet, who had

turned their face toward God, wherever they went, were harassed, persecuted, stoned and vilified. At such a time this blessed verse was sent down from the heaven of divine Revelation. It revealed an irrefutable evidence, and brought the light of an unfailing guidance. It instructed the companions of Muhammad to declare the following unto the infidels and idolators: "Ye oppress and persecute us, and yet, what else have we done except that we have believed in God and in the verses sent down unto us through the tongue of Muhammad, and in those which descended upon the Prophets of old?" By this is meant that their only guilt was to have recognized that the new and wondrous verses of God, which had descended upon Muhammad, as well as those which had been revealed unto the Prophets of old, were all of God, and to have acknowledged and embraced their truth. This is the testimony which the divine King hath taught His servants.

هر مقام و مکان که دوستان آن حضرت را ملاقات می نمودند نهایت اذیت و زجر و رجم و سب بر آن مقبلین إلى الله معمول می داشتند. در این وقت این آیه مبارکه از سماء احدیه نازل شد به برهانی واضح و دلیلی لائح. و تعلیم فرمود اصحاب آن حضرت را که بگوئید به کافران و مشرکان که آیا اذیت می کنید ما را و ستم می نمائید و عملی از ما صادر نشد مگر آنکه ایمان آوردیم به خدا و به آیاتی که نازل شد بر ما از لسان محمد، و همچنین آیاتی که نازل شد بر انبیای او از قبل که مقصود این است تقصیری نداریم مگر آنکه آیات جدیده بدیعه الهیه را که بر محمد نازل شد و آیات قدیمه که بر انبیای قبل نازل شد جمیع را من عندالله دانستیم و تصدیق و اذعان نمودیم. و این دلیلی است که سلطان احدیه تعلیم فرموده عباد خود را.

243

In view of this, is it fair for this people to repudiate these newly-revealed verses which have encompassed both the East and the West, and to regard themselves as the upholders of true belief? Should they not rather believe in Him Who hath revealed these verses? Considering the testimony which He Himself hath established, how could He fail to account as true believers them that have testified to its truth? Far be it from Him that He should turn away from the gates of His mercy them that have turned unto and embraced the truth of the divine verses, or that He should threaten those that have clung to His sure testimony! He verily establisheth the truth through His verses, and confirmeth His Revelation by His words. He verily is the Powerful, the Help in peril, the Almighty.

مع ذلک آیا جائز است این آیات بدیعه که احاطه فرمود شرق و غرب را، از آن معرض شوند و خود را از اهل ایمان دانند؟ و یا آنکه مؤمن شوند مُنزل آیات را؟ به این استدلال که خود فرموده مقرّین را از اهل ایمان محسوب نفرماید؟ حاشا ثمّ حاشا که مقبلین و مقرّین آیات احدیه را از ابواب رحمت خود براند و متمسّکین به حجّت مثبته را تهدید فرماید. اِذْ اِنَّهُ مُثَبِّتُ الْحَقِّ بِآيَاتِهِ وَ مُحَقِّقُ الْأَمْرِ بِكَلِمَاتِهِ وَ اِنَّهُ لَهُو الْمُقْتَدِرُ الْمُهَيِّمُ الْقَدِيرُ.

And likewise, He saith: "And had We sent down unto Thee a Book written on parchment, and they had touched it with their hands, the infidels would surely have said 'This is naught but palpable sorcery.'" ¹⁷⁰ Most of the verses of the Qur'an are indicative of this theme. We have, for the sake of brevity, mentioned only these verses. Consider, hath anything else besides the verses been established in the whole Book, as a standard for the recognition of the Manifestations of His Beauty, that the people might cling to, and reject the Manifestations of God? On the contrary, in every instance, He hath threatened with fire those that repudiate and scoff at the verses, as already shown.

و همچنین می فرماید:

وَلَوْ نَزَّلْنَاهُ عَلَيْكَ كِتَابًا فِي قِرْطَاسٍ فَلَمَسُوهُ بِأَيْدِيهِمْ لَقَالُوا الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا إِنَّ هَذَا إِلَّا سِحْرٌ مُبِينٌ. " و اکثری آیات فرقاتیه مدلل و مشعر بر این مطلب است و این بنده اختصار نمودم به این آیات مذکوره. و حال ملاحظه فرمائید که در جمیع کتاب جز آیات را که حجّت قرار فرموده برای معرفت مظاهر جمال خود، دیگر امری ذکر شده تا به آن متمسک شوند و اعتراض نمایند؟ بلکه در همه موارد بر منکرین آیات و استهزاء کننده آن وعده نار فرموده اند چنانچه معلوم شد.

Therefore, should a person arise and bring forth a myriad verses, discourses, epistles, and prayers, none of which have been acquired through learning, what conceivable excuse could justify those that reject them, and deprive themselves of the potency of their grace? What answer could they give when once their soul hath ascended and departed from its gloomy temple? Could they seek to justify themselves by saying: "We have clung to a certain tradition, and not having beheld the literal fulfilment thereof, we have therefore raised such cavils against the Embodiments of divine Revelation, and kept remote from the law of God?" Hast thou not heard that among the reasons why certain Prophets have been designated as Prophets "endowed with constancy" was the revelation of a Book unto them? And yet, how could this people be justified in rejecting the Revealer and Author of so many volumes of verses, and follow the sayings of him who hath foolishly sown the seeds of doubt in the hearts of men, and who, Satan-like, hath risen to lead the people into the paths of perdition and error? How could they allow such things to deprive them of the light of the

حال اگر کسی بیاید به کرورها از آیات و خطب و صحائف و مناجات بی آنکه به تعلیم اخذ نموده باشد، آیا به چه دلیل می توان اعتراض نمود و از این فیض اکبر محروم شد؟ و جواب چه خواهند گفت بعد از عروج روح از جسد ظلمانی؟ آیا متمسک می شوند که به فلان حدیث تمسک جستیم و چون معنی آن را به ظاهر نیافتیم لهذا بر مظهر امر اعتراض نمودیم و از شرائع حق دور گشتیم؟ آیا نشنیده اید که از جمله علّت اینکه بعضی از انبیاء اولو العزم بودند نزول کتاب بود بر آنها؟ و این مسلم است، با وجود این چگونه جائز است که بر صاحب کتب که چندین مجلّدات از او ظاهر شده به حرف های فلان از روی جهل بعضی کلمات برای القای شبهه در قلوب جمع نموده و شیطان عصر شده برای اغفال عباد و اضلال من فی البلاد، پیروی نمایند و از خورشید فیض الهی بی

بهره گردند؟ و از همه این مراتب گذشته، آیا از این نَفَس قدسی و نَفَسِ رحمانی احتراز جویند و ادبار نمایند نمی دانم به که تمسک جویند و به کدام وجه اقبال کنند؟ بلی، "وَلِكُلِّ وَجْهَةٌ هُوَ مُوَلِّیْهَا. فَقَدْ هَدَيْنَاكَ السَّبِيلَ فِي هَذَيْنِ الْمُنْهَجَيْنِ، ثُمَّ امْشِ عَلٰی مَا تَخْتَارُ لِنَفْسِكَ. وَهَذَا قَوْلُ الْحَقِّ وَ مَا بَعْدَ الْحَقِّ إِلَّا الضَّلَالُ.

و از جمله ادله بر اثبات این امر آنکه در هر عهد و عصر که غیب هوّیه در هیکل بشریه ظاهر می شد بعضی از مردمی که معروف نبودند و علاقه به دنیا و جهتی نداشته‌اند به ضیاء شمس نبوت مستضیء و به انوار قمر هدایت مهتدی می شدند و به لقاءالله فائز می گشتند. لهذا این بود که علمای عصر و اغنیای عهد استهزاء می نمودند. چنانچه از لسان آن گمراهان می فرماید: "فَقَالَ الْمَلَأُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ قَوْمِهِ مَا نَرَاكَ إِلَّا بَشَرًا مِثْلَنَا وَ مَا نَرَاكَ اتَّبَعَكَ إِلَّا الَّذِينَ هُمْ أَرَادُوا بِآدَائِ الرَّأْيِ وَ مَا نَرَى لَكُمْ عَلَيْنَا مِنْ فَضْلٍ بَلْ نَظُنُّكُمْ كَاذِبِينَ." اعتراض می نمودند و به آن مظاهر قدسیه می گفتند که متابعت شما نکرده مگر اراذل ما که اعتنائی به شأن آنها نیست و مقصودشان این بوده که علماء و اغنیاء و معارف قوم به شما ایمان نیاوردند و به این دلیل و امثال آن، استدلال بر بطلان من له الحق می نمودند.

Sun of divine bounty? Aside from these things, if these people shun and reject such a divine Soul, such holy Breath, to whom, We wonder, could they cling, to whose face besides His Face could they turn? Yea—"All have a quarter of the Heavens to which they turn."¹⁷¹ We have shown thee these two ways; walk thou the way thou chooseth. This verily is the truth, and after truth there remaineth naught but error.

246

Amongst the proofs demonstrating the truth of this Revelation is this, that in every age and Dispensation, whenever the invisible Essence was revealed in the person of His Manifestation, certain souls, obscure and detached from all worldly entanglements, would seek illumination from the Sun of Prophethood and Moon of divine guidance, and would attain unto the divine Presence. For this reason, the divines of the age and those possessed of wealth, would scorn and scoff at these people. Even as He hath revealed concerning them that erred: "Then said the chiefs of His people who believed not, 'We see in Thee but a man like ourselves; and we see not any who have followed Thee except our meanest ones of hasty judgment, nor see we any excellence in you above ourselves: nay, we deem you liars.'" ¹⁷² They caviled at those holy Manifestations, and protested saying: "None hath followed you except the abject amongst us, those who are worthy of no attention." Their aim was to show that no one amongst the learned, the wealthy, and the renowned believed in them. By this and similar proofs they sought to demonstrate the falsity of Him that speaketh naught but the truth.

و اما در این ظهور اظهر و سلطنت عظمی جمعی از
 علمای راشدین و فضلاى کاملین و فقهای بالغین از کأس
 قرب و وصال مرزوق شدند و به عنایت عظمی فائز گشتند
 و از کون و امکان در سبیل جانان گذشتند. بعضی از
 اسامی آنها ذکر می شود که شاید سبب استقامت انفس
 مضطربه و نفوس غیر مطمئنّه شود.

In this most resplendent Dispensation, however, this most mighty Sovereignty, a number of illumined divines, of men of consummate learning, of doctors of mature wisdom, have attained unto His Court, drunk the cup of His divine Presence, and been invested with the honour of His most excellent favour. They have renounced, for the sake of the Beloved, the world and all that is therein. We will mention the names of some of them, that perchance it may strengthen the faint-hearted, and encourage the timorous.

از آن جمله جناب ملاً حسین است که محلّ اشراق شمس
 ظهور شدند. لَوْ لَاهُ مَا اسْتَوَى اللَّهُ عَلَى عَرْشِ رَحْمَاتِهِ و ما
 اسْتَقَرَّ عَلَى كُرْسِيِّ صَمَدَانِيَّتِهِ. و جناب آقا سید یحیی که
 وحید عصر و فرید زمان خود بودند و ملاً محمد علی زنجانی
 و ملاً علی بسطامی و ملاً سعید بارفروشی و ملاً نعمه الله
 مازندرانی و ملاً یوسف اردبیلی و ملاً مهدی خوئی و آقا
 سید حسین ترشیزی و ملاً مهدی کندی و برادر او ملاً باقر
 و ملاً عبد الخالق یزدی و ملاً علی برقانی و امثال آنها که
 قریب چهارصد نفر بودند که اسامی جمیع در لوح محفوظ
 الهی ثبت شده.

Among them was Mullá Husayn, who became the recipient of the effulgent glory of the Sun of divine Revelation. But for him, God would not have been established upon the seat of His mercy, nor ascended the throne of eternal glory. Among them also was Siyyid Yahyá, that unique and peerless figure of his age,

Mullá Muhammad ‘Alíy-i-Zanjání
 Mullá ‘Alíy-i-Bastamí
 Mullá Sa’íd-i-Barfurúshí
 Mullá Ni’matu’lláh-i-Mázindarání
 Mullá Yúsúf-i-Ardibílí
 Mullá Mihdíy-i-Khú’í
 Siyyid Husayn-i-Turshízí
 Mullá Mihdíy-i-Kandí
 Mullá Báqir
 Mullá ‘Abdu’l-Khálíq-i-Yazdí
 Mullá ‘Alíy-i-Baraqání

and others, well nigh four hundred in number, whose names are all inscribed upon the “Guarded Tablet” of God.

All these were guided by the light of that Sun of divine Revelation, confessed and acknowledged His truth. Such was their faith, that most of them renounced their substance and kindred, and cleaved to the good-pleasure of the All-Glorious. They laid down their lives for their Well-Beloved, and surrendered their all in His path. Their breasts were made targets for the darts of the enemy, and their heads adorned the spears of the infidel. No land remained which did not drink the blood of these embodiments of detachment, and no sword that did not bruise their necks. Their deeds, alone, testify to the truth of their words. Doth not the testimony of these holy souls, who have so gloriously risen to offer up their lives for their Beloved that the whole world marvelled at the manner of their sacrifice, suffice the people of this day? Is it not sufficient witness against the faithlessness of those who for a trifle betrayed their faith, who bartered away immortality for that which perisheth, who gave up the Kawthar of the divine Presence for salty springs, and whose one aim in life is to usurp the property of others? Even as thou dost witness how all of them have busied themselves with the vanities of the world, and have strayed far from Him Who is the Lord, the Most High.

همه اینها مهتدی و مقّر و مدعن گشتند برای آن شمس ظهور به قسمی که اکثری از مال و عیال گذشتند و به رضای ذی الجلال پیوستند. و از سر جان برای جانان برخاستند و انفاق نمودند به جمیع آنچه مرزوق گشته بودند. به قسمی که سینه هاشان محلّ تیرهای مخالفین گشت و سرهاشان زینت سنان مشرکین. چنانچه ارضی نماند مگر آنکه از دم این ارواح مجرّده آشامید و سیفی نماند مگر آنکه به گردن هاشان ممسوح گشت. و دلیل بر صدق قولشان فعلشان بس. آیا شهادت این نفوس قدسیّه که به این طریق جان در راه دوست دادند که همه عالم از ایشان متحیر گشتند کفایت نمی کند برای این عبادی که هستند، و انکار بعضی عباد که دین را به درهمی دادند و بقا را به فنا تبدیل نمودند و کوثر قرب را به چشمه های شور معاوضه کردند و بجز اخذ اموال ناس مرادی نجویند؟ چنانچه مشاهده می شود که کلّ به زخارف دنیا مشغول شده اند و از ربّ اعلی دور مانده.

Be fair: Is the testimony of those acceptable and worthy of attention whose deeds agree with their words, whose outward behaviour conforms with their inner life? The mind is bewildered at their deeds, and the soul marvelleth at their fortitude and bodily endurance. Or is the testimony of these faithless souls who breathe naught but the breath of selfish desire, and who lie imprisoned in the cage of their idle fancies, acceptable? Like the bats of darkness, they lift not their heads

حال انصاف دهید که شهادت اینها مقبول و مسموع است که قولشان و فعلشان موافق و ظاهرشان و باطنشان مطابق به نحوی که تَاهَتِ الْعُقُولُ فِي أَعْمَالِهِمْ وَ تَحَيَّرَتِ النَّفُوسُ فِي اصْطِبَارِهِمْ وَ بِمَا حَمَلَتْ أَجْسَادُهُمْ وَ يَا شَهَادَاتِ اَيْنَ مَعْرُضِينَ كَهَ بجز هوای نفس نفسی بر نیارند و از قفس ظنونات باطله نجاتی نیافته اند؟ و در یوم سر از فراش برندارند مگر چون خفاش

ظلمانی در طلب دنیای فانیه کوشند و در لیل راحت نشوند
مگر در تدبیرات امورات دانیه کوشند. به تدبیر نفسانی مشغول
گشته و از تقدیر الهی غافل شده‌اند. روز به جان در تلاش
معاشند و شب در تزیین اسباب فراش. آیا در هیچ شرع و
ملتّی جایز است که به اعراض این نفوس محدوده متمسّک شوند
و از اقبال و تصدیق نفوسی که از جان و مال و اسم و رسم
و ننگ و نام در رضای حقّ گذشته‌اند اغفال نمایند؟

آیا نبود که از قبل امر سیّد الشهداء را اعظم امور و اکبر
دلیل بر حقیّت آن حضرت می‌شمردند و می‌گفتند در عالم
چنین امری اتّفاق نیفتاد و حقّی به این استقامت و ظهور
ظاهر نشد؟ با اینکه امر آن حضرت از صبح تا ظهر بیشتر
امتداد نیافت و لیکن این انوار مقدّسه هیجده سنه می‌گذرد
که بلایا از جمیع جهات مثل باران بر آنها بارید. و به چه
عشق و حبّ و محبّت و ذوق که جان رایگان در سبیل
سبحان انفاق نمودند چنانچه بر همه واضح و مبرهن است.
با وجود این چگونه این امر را سهل شمرند؟ آیا در هیچ
عصر چنین امر خطیری ظاهر شده و آیا اگر این اصحاب
مجاهد فی الله نباشند دیگر که مجاهد خواهد بود؟ و آیا اینها
طالب عزّت و مکنت و ثروت بودند؟ و آیا مقصودی جز
رضای حقّ داشتند؟ و اگر این همه اصحاب با این آثار
عجیبه و افعال غریبه باطل باشند دیگر که سزاوار است که

from their couch except to pursue the transient things of the world, and find no rest by night except as they labour to advance the aims of their sordid life. Immersed in their selfish schemes, they are oblivious of the divine Decree. In the day-time they strive with all their soul after worldly benefits, and in the night-season their sole occupation is to gratify their carnal desires. By what law or standard could men be justified in cleaving to the denials of such petty-minded souls, and in ignoring the faith of them that have renounced, for the sake of the good-pleasure of God, their life, and substance, their fame and renown, their reputation and honour?

251

Were not the happenings of the life of the "Prince of Martyrs"¹⁷³ regarded as the greatest of all events, as the supreme evidence of his truth? Did not the people of old declare those happenings to be unprecedented? Did they not maintain that no manifestation of truth hath ever evinced such constancy, such conspicuous glory? And yet, that episode of his life, commencing as it did in the morning, was brought to a close by the middle of the same day, whereas, these holy lights have, for eighteen years, heroically endured the showers of afflictions which, from every side, have rained upon them. With what love, what devotion, what exultation and holy rapture, they sacrificed their lives in the path of the All-Glorious! To the truth of this all witness. And yet, how can they belittle this Revelation? Hath any age witnessed such momentous happenings? If these companions be not the true strivers after God, who else could be called by this name? Have these companions been seekers after power or glory? Have they ever yearned for riches? Have they cherished any desire except the good-pleasure of God? If these companions, with all their marvellous testimonies and wondrous works, be false, who then is worthy to claim for himself the truth? I swear by God! Their very deeds are a

دعوی حقّ نماید؟ قسم به خدا که همین فعلشان برای جمیع
من علی الارض حجّت کافی و دلیل وافی است لو کانَ
النّاسُ فی اسرارِ الامرِ یَتَفَكَّرُونَ. "وَسَيَعْلَمُ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا أَيَّ
مُنْقَلَبٍ يَنْقَلِبُونَ."

sufficient testimony, and an irrefutable proof unto all the
peoples of the earth, were men to ponder in their hearts the
mysteries of divine Revelation. "And they who act unjustly shall
soon know what lot awaiteth them!"¹⁷⁴

و از همه گذشته، علامت صدق و کذب در کتاب معلوم و
مقرّر شده. باید ادّعا و دعاوی کلّ عباد به این محک الهی
زده شود تا صادق را از کاذب تمیز دهد. این است که می
فرماید: "فَتَمَنُّوا الْمَوْتَ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ." حال ملاحظه
فرمائید با این شهادی صادق که نصّ کتاب شاهد بر صدق
قول ایشان است، چنانچه دیده اید که همه جان و مال و زن
و فرزند و کلّ ما یملک را انفاق نموده‌اند و به اعلیٰ غرف
رضوان عروج فرمودند، شهادت این طلعات عالیّه و انفس
منقطعه بر تصدیق این امر عالی متعالی مقبول نیست و
شهادت این گروه که برای ذهب از مذهب گذشته‌اند و برای
جلوس بر صدر از اوّل ما صدر احتراز جسته‌اند بر بطلان
این نور لائح جائز و مقبول است؟ با اینکه جمیع مردم ایشان
را شناخته‌اند و این قدر ادراک نموده‌اند که از ذره‌ای از
اعتبار ظاهری ملکی در سییل دین الهی نمی گذرند تا چه
رسد به جان و مال و غیره.

حال ملاحظه فرمائید که چگونه محک الهی به نصّ کتاب
تفصیل نمود و خالص را از غشّ تمیز داده و مع ذلک هنوز

252

Furthermore, the sign of truth and falsehood is designated and
appointed in the Book. By this divinely-appointed touchstone,
the claims and pretensions of all men must needs be assayed, so
that the truthful may be known and distinguished from the
imposter. This touchstone is no other than this verse: "Wish for
death, if ye are men of truth."¹⁷⁵ Consider these martyrs of
unquestionable sincerity, to whose truthfulness testifieth the
explicit text of the Book, and all of whom, as thou hast
witnessed, have sacrificed their life, their substance, their wives,
their children, their all, and ascended unto the loftiest chambers
of Paradise. Is it fair to reject the testimony of these detached
and exalted beings to the truth of this pre-eminent and glorious
Revelation and to regard as acceptable the denunciations which
have been uttered against this resplendent Light by this faithless
people, who for gold have forsaken their faith, and who for the
sake of leadership have repudiated Him Who is the First Leader
of all mankind? This, although their character is now revealed
unto all people who have recognized them as those who will in
no wise relinquish one jot or one tittle of their temporal
authority for the sake of God's holy Faith, how much less their
life, their substance, and the like.

253

Behold how the divine Touchstone hath, according to the
explicit text of the Book, separated and distinguished the true
from the false. Notwithstanding, they are still oblivious of this

شاعر نشده‌اند و در نوم غفلت به کسب دنیای فانیه و ریاست ظاهریه مشغول شده‌اند.

truth, and in the sleep of heedlessness, are pursuing the vanities of the world, and are occupied with thoughts of vain and earthly leadership.

يَا ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ، قَدْ مَضَى عَلَيْكَ أَيَّامٌ وَ اشْتَغَلْتَ فِيهَا بِمَا تَهْوَى بِهِ نَفْسُكَ مِنَ الظُّنُونِ وَ الْأَوْهَامِ. إِلَى مَتَى تَكُونُ رَاقِدًا عَلَى بَسَاطِكَ؟ فَارْفَعْ رَأْسَكَ عَنِ النَّوْمِ. فَإِنَّ الشَّمْسَ قَدْ ارْتَفَعَتْ فِي وَسْطِ الزَّوَالِ، لَعَلَّ تَشْرِقَ عَلَيْكَ بِأَنْوَارِ الْجَمَالِ. وَالسَّلَامُ.

254

“O Son of Man! Many a day hath passed over thee whilst thou hast busied thyself with thy fancies and idle imaginings. How long art thou to slumber on thy bed? Lift up thine head from slumber, for the Sun hath risen to the zenith; haply it may shine upon thee with the light of beauty.”

ولكن معلوم باشد که این علما و فقها که مذکور شد هیچ یک ریاست ظاهره نداشته‌اند چه که محال است علمای مقتدر معروف عصر که بر صدرحکم جالسند و بر سریر امر ساکن، تابع حق شوند إِلَّا مَنْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ. چنین امری در عالم ظهور نمود مگر قلیلی "و قَلِيلٌ مِنْ عِبَادِيَ الشَّكُورُ." چنانچه در این عهد احدی از علمای مشهور که زمام ناس در قبضه حکم ایشان بود اقبال نجستند. بلکه به تمام بغض و انکار در دفع کوشیدند به قسمی که هیچ گوشی نشنیده و هیچ چشمی ندیده.

255

Let it be known, however, that none of these doctors and divines to whom we have referred was invested with the rank and dignity of leadership. For well-known and influential leaders of religion, who occupy the seats of authority and exercise the functions of leadership, can in no wise bear allegiance to the Revealer of truth, except whomsoever thy Lord willeth. But for a few, such things have never come to pass. “And few of My servants are the thankful.”¹⁷⁶ Even as in this Dispensation, not one amongst the renowned divines, in the grasp of whose authority were held the reins of the people, hath embraced the Faith. Nay, they have striven against it with such animosity and determination that no ear hath heard and no eye hath seen the like.

و ربّ اعلی، روح ما سواه فداه، بخصوص به جمیع علمای هر بلدی توقیعی صادر فرموده‌اند و مراتب اعراض و اغماض هر کدام را در توقیع او به تفصیل ذکر فرموده‌اند "فَاعْتَبِرُوا يَا أُولِيَ الْأَبْصَارِ." و مقصود از آن ذکر، آن بود که مبادا اهل بیان در ظهور مستغاث فی القيامة الأخری اعتراض نمایند که

256

The Báb, the Lord, the most exalted—may the life of all be a sacrifice unto Him,—hath specifically revealed an Epistle unto the divines of every city, wherein He hath fully set forth the character of the denial and repudiation of each of them. “Wherefore, take ye good heed ye who are men of insight!”¹⁷⁷ By His references to their opposition He intended to invalidate the objections which the people of the Bayán might raise in the day of the manifestation of “Mustagháth,”¹⁷⁸ the day of the Latter Resurrection, claiming

that, whereas in the Dispensation of the Bayán a number of divines have embraced the Faith, in this latter Revelation none of these hath recognized His claim. His purpose was to warn the people lest, God forbid, they cling to such foolish thoughts and deprive themselves of the divine Beauty. Yea, these divines to whom We have referred, were mostly unrenowned, and, by the grace of God they were all purged of earthly vanities and free from the trappings of leadership. "Such is the bounty of God; to whom He will He giveth it."

257

Another proof and evidence of the truth of this Revelation, which amongst all other proofs shineth as the sun, is the constancy of the eternal Beauty in proclaiming the Faith of God. Though young and tender of age, and though the Cause He revealed was contrary to the desire of all the peoples of earth, both high and low, rich and poor, exalted and abased, king and subject, yet He arose and steadfastly proclaimed it. All have known and heard this. He was afraid of no one; He was regardless of consequences. Could such a thing be made manifest except through the power of a divine Revelation, and the potency of God's invincible Will? By the righteousness of God! Were any one to entertain so great a Revelation in his heart, the thought of such a declaration would alone confound him! Were the hearts of all men to be crowded into his heart, he would still hesitate to venture upon so awful an enterprise. He could achieve it only by the permission of God, only if the channel of his heart were to be linked with the Source of divine grace, and his soul be assured of the unfailing sustenance of the Almighty. To what, We wonder, do they ascribe so great a daring? Do they accuse Him of folly as they accused the Prophets of old? Or do they maintain that His motive was none other than leadership and the acquisition of earthly riches?

در ظهور بیان جمعی از علماء موقن گشته‌اند و چرا در این ظهور نشد و نعوذ بالله متمسک به این گونه مزخرفات شوند و از جمال الهی محروم گردند. بلی، این علماء که مذکور شد اکثری معروف نبودند و به فضل الله از ریاست ظاهره و زخارف فانیه جمیع مقدّس و منزّه بوده‌اند. ذلک من فضل الله، یؤتیهِ مَنْ یَشاءُ.

و دلیل و برهان دیگر که چون شمس بین دلائل مُشرق است استقامت آن جمال ازلی است بر امر الهی که با اینکه در سنّ شباب بودند و امری که مخالف کلّ اهل ارض از وضع و شریف و غنیّ و فقیر و عزیز و ذلیل و سلطان و رعیت بود با وجود این قیام بر آن امر فرمود چنانچه کلّ استماع نمودند و از هیچ کس و هیچ نفس خوف ننمودند و اعتنا نفرمودند. آیا می شود این، به غیر امر الهی و مشیت مثبته ربّانی؟ قسم به خدا که اگر کسی فکر و خیال چنین امری نماید فی الفور هلاک شود. و اگر قلب های عالم را در قلبش جا دهی باز جسارت بر چنین امر مهمّ ننماید مگر به اذن الهی باشد و قلبش متّصل به فیوضات رحمانی و نفسش مطمئنّ به عنایات ربّانی. آیا این را به چه حمل می کنند؟ آیا به جنون نسبت می دهند چنانچه به انبیای قبل دادند و یا می گویند برای ریاست ظاهره و جمع زخارف دنیای فانیه این امور را متعزّض شده‌اند؟

سبحان الله، در اول از کتب خود که آن را قیوم اسماء نامیده و اول و اعظم و اکبر جمیع کتب است اخبار از شهادت خود می دهند و در مقامی این آیه را ذکر فرموده اند: "یا بَقِیَّةَ اللهِ، قَدْ فَدِیْتُ بِکُلِّی لَكَ وَ رَضِیْتُ السَّبَّ فِی سَبِیلِكَ وَ مَا تَمَنَّیْتُ إِلَّا الْقَتْلَ فِی مَحَبَّتِكَ وَ کَفَى بِاللّهِ الْعَلِیِّ مُعْتَصِماً قَدِیماً."

و همچنین در تفسیر هاء تمنای شهادت خود را نموده اند: "كَأَنِّی سَمِعْتُ مُنَادِیاً یُنَادِی فِی سِرِّی إِفْدِ أَحَبَّ الْأَشْیَاءِ إِلَیْكَ فِی سَبِیلِ اللّهِ كَمَا فَدَى الْحُسَیْنُ عَلَیْهِ السَّلَامُ فِی سَبِیلِی وَ لَوْلَا كُنْتُ نَاطِرًا بِذَلِكَ السِّرِّ الْوَاقِعِ فَوَالَّذِی نَفْسِی بَیْده لَوْ اجْتَمَعُوا مُلُوكُ الْأَرْضِ لَنْ یَقْدِرُوا أَنْ یَأْخُذُوا مِنِّی حَرْفًا فَكَيْفَ الْعَبِيدُ الَّذِينَ لَیْسَ لَهُمْ شَأْنٌ بِذَلِكَ وَ إِنَّهُمْ مَطْرُودُونَ"، إلى ان قال "لَیَعْلَمَ الْكُلُّ مَقَامَ صَبْرِی وَ رِضَائِی وَ فِدَائِی فِی سَبِیلِ اللّهِ."

آیا صاحب این بیان را می توان نسبت داد که در غیر صراط الهی مشی می نماید و یا به غیر رضای او امری طلب نموده؟ در همین آیه نسیم انقطاعی مکنون شده که اگر بوزد جمیع هیاکل وجود جان را انفاق نمایند و از روان در گذرند. حال ملاحظه نمائید که چقدر ناس نسناس اند و به غایت حق ناسپاس که چشم از جمیع اینها پوشیده اند و به عقب مرداری چند که از بطنشان افغان مال مسلمانان می آید می دوند.

258 Gracious God! In His Book, which He hath entitled "Qayyumu'l-Asma,"—the first, the greatest and mightiest of all books—He prophesied His own martyrdom. In it is this passage: "O thou Remnant of God! I have sacrificed myself wholly for Thee; I have accepted curses for Thy sake; and have yearned for naught but martyrdom in the path of Thy love. Sufficient Witness unto me is God, the Exalted, the Protector, the Ancient of Days!"

259 Likewise, in His interpretation of the letter "Há," He craved martyrdom, saying: "Methinks I heard a Voice calling in my inmost being: 'Do thou sacrifice the thing which Thou lovest most in the path of God, even as Husayn, peace be upon him, hath offered up his life for My sake.' And were I not regardful of this inevitable mystery, by Him, Who hath my being between His hands even if all the kings of the earth were to be leagued together they would be powerless to take from me a single letter, how much less can these servants who are worthy of no attention, and who verily are of the outcast... That all may know the degree of My patience, My resignation, and self-sacrifice in the path of God."

260 Could the Revealer of such utterance be regarded as walking any way but the way of God, and as having yearned for aught else except His good-pleasure? In this very verse there lieth concealed a breath of detachment, which if it were to be breathed full upon the world, all beings would renounce their lives, and sacrifice their souls. Reflect upon the villainous behaviour of this generation, and witness their astounding ingratitude. Observe how they have closed their eyes to all this glory, and are abjectly pursuing those foul carcasses from whose bellies ascendeth the cry of the swallowed substance of the faithful. And yet, what unseemly calumnies they have hurled

و با وجود این چه نسبت های غیر لائقه که به مطالع قدسیه می دهند. کَذَلِکَ نَذْکُرُ لَکَ مَا اِکْتَسَبَتْ اَیْدِی الدِّینِ هُمْ کَفَرُوا و اَعْرَضُوا عَنْ لِقَاءِ اللّٰهِ فِی یَوْمِ الْقِیَامَةِ و عَذَّبَهُمُ اللّٰهُ بِنَارِ شَرِکِهِمْ وَاَعَدَّ لَهُمْ فِی الْاٰخِرَةِ عَذَابًا تَحْتَرِقُ بِهٖ اَجْسَادُهُمْ وَاَرَوٰهُمْ ذٰلِکَ بِاَنَّهُمْ قَالُوْا اِنَّ اللّٰهَ لَمْ یَكُنْ قَادِرًا عَلٰی شَیْءٍ وَّ کَانَ یَدُهُ عَنِ الْفَضْلِ مَغْلُوْلَةً.

و استقامت بر امر حجتی است بزرگ و برهانی است عظیم. چنانچه خاتم انبیاء فرمودند:

"شَیْئَتَنِی الْاٰیَتِیْنِ" یعنی پیر نمود مرا دو آیه که هر دو مشعر بر استقامت بر امر الهی است. چنانچه می فرماید: "فَاسْتَقِمْ کَمَا اُمِرْتَ."

حال ملاحظه فرمائید که این سدره رضوان سبحانی در اوّل جوانی چگونه تبلیغ امرالله فرمود و چقدر استقامت از آن جمال احدیت ظاهر شد که جمیع من علی الارض بر منعش اقدام نمودند حاصلی نبخشید. آنچه ایداء برآن سدره طوبی وارد می آوردند شوقش بیشتر و نار حبّش مشتعل تر می شد. چنانچه این فقرات واضح است و احدی انکار ندارد. تا آنکه بالاخره جان را در باخت و به رفیق اعلی شتافت.

و از جمله دلایل ظهور، غلبه و قدرت و احاطه که بنفسه از آن مظهر وجود و مظهر معبود در اکناف واقطار عالم ظاهر شد. چنانچه آن جمال ازلی در شیراز در سینه ستین ظاهر

against those Daysprings of Holiness? Thus do We recount unto thee that which the hands of the infidels have wrought, they who, in the Day of Resurrection, have turned their face away from the divine Presence, whom God hath tormented with the fire of their own misbelief, and for whom He hath prepared in the world to come a chastisement which shall devour both their bodies and souls. For these have said: "God is powerless, and His hand of mercy is fettered."

261 Steadfastness in the Faith is a sure testimony, and a glorious evidence of the truth. Even as the "Seal of the Prophets" hath said: "Two verses have made Me old." Both these verses are indicative of constancy in the Cause of God. Even as He saith: "Be thou steadfast as thou hast been bidden." 179

262 And now consider how this Sadrih of the Ridván of God hath, in the prime of youth, risen to proclaim the Cause of God. Behold what steadfastness that Beauty of God hath revealed. The whole world rose to hinder Him, yet it utterly failed. The more severe the persecution they inflicted on that Sadrih of Blessedness, the more His fervour increased, and the brighter burned the flame of His love. All this is evident, and none disputeth its truth. Finally, He surrendered His soul, and winged His flight unto the realms above.

263 And among the evidences of the truth of His manifestation were the ascendancy, the transcendent power, and supremacy which He, the Revealer of being and Manifestation of the Adored, hath, unaided and alone, revealed throughout the

شدند و کشف غطا فرمودند. مع ذلک به اندک زمانی آثار غلبه و قدرت و سلطنت و اقتدار از آن جوهر الجواهر و بحر البهور در جمیع بلاد ظاهر شد. به قسمی که از هر بلدی آثار و اشارات و دلالات و علامات آن شمس لاهوتی هویدا گشت. و چه مقدار قلوب صافیه رقیقه که از آن شمس ازلیّه حکایت نمودند و چقدر رشحات علمی از آن بحر علم لدنی که احاطه نمود جمیع ممکنات را، با اینکه در هر بلد و مدینه جمیع علما و اعزّه بر منع و ردّ ایشان برخاستند و کمر غلّ و حسد و ظلم بر دفعشان بستند. و چه نفوس قدسیّه را که جواهر عدل بودند به نسبت ظلم کشتند و چه هیاکل روح را که صرف علم و عمل از ایشان ظاهر بود به بدترین عذاب هلاک نمودند. مع کلّ ذلک هر یک از آن وجودات تا دم مرگ به ذکر الله مشغول بودند و در هوای تسلیم و رضا طائر. و به قسمی این وجودات را تقلیب نمودند و تصرّف فرمودند که بجز اراده اش مرادی نجستند و بجز امرش امری نگزیدند، رضا به رضایش دادند و دل به خیالش بستند.

حال قدری تفکر نمائید، آیا چنین تصرّف و احاطه از احدی در امکان ظاهر شده؟ و جمیع این قلوب منزّه و نفوس مقدّسه به کمال رضا در موارد قضا شتافتند و در مواقع شکایت، جز شکر از ایشان ظاهر نه و در مواطن بلا، جز

world. No sooner had that eternal Beauty revealed Himself in Shíráz, in the year sixty, and rent asunder the veil of concealment, than the signs of the ascendancy, the might, the sovereignty, and power, emanating from that Essence of Essences and Sea of Seas, were manifest in every land. So much so, that from every city there appeared the signs, the evidences, the tokens, the testimonies of that divine Luminary. How many were those pure and kindly hearts which faithfully reflected the light of that eternal Sun, and how manifold the emanations of knowledge from that Ocean of divine wisdom which encompassed all beings! In every city, all the divines and dignitaries rose to hinder and repress them, and girded up the loins of malice, of envy, and tyranny for their suppression. How great the number of those holy souls, those essences of justice, who, accused of tyranny, were put to death! And how many embodiments of purity, who showed forth naught but true knowledge and stainless deeds, suffered an agonizing death! Notwithstanding all this, each of these holy beings, up to his last moment, breathed the Name of God, and soared in the realm of submission and resignation. Such was the potency and transmuting influence which He exercised over them, that they ceased to cherish any desire but His will, and wedded their soul to His remembrance.

Reflect: Who in this world is able to manifest such transcendent power, such pervading influence? All these stainless hearts and sanctified souls have, with absolute resignation, responded to the summons of His decree. Instead of complaining, they rendered thanks unto God, and amidst the darkness of their anguish they revealed naught but radiant acquiescence to His will. It is evident how relentless was the hate, and how bitter the

رضا از ایشان مشهود نه. و این رتبه هم معلوم است که کلّ اهل ارض چه مقدار غلّ و بغض و عداوت به این اصحاب داشتند. چنانچه اذیت و ایدای آن طلعات قدسی معنوی را علّت فوز و رستگاری و سبب فلاح و نجاح ابدی می دانستند. آیا هرگز در هیچ تاریخی از عهد آدم تا حال چنین غوغائی در بلاد واقع شد و آیا چنین ضوضائی در میان عباد ظاهر گشت؟ و با این همه ایداء و اذیت، محلّ لعن جمیع ناس شدند و محلّ ملامت جمیع عباد. و گویا صبر در عالم کون از اضطبارشان ظاهر شد و وفا در ارکان عالم از فعلشان موجود گشت.

باری، در جمیع این وقایع حادثه و حکایات وارده تفکّر فرمائید تا بر عظمت امر و بزرگی آن مطلع گردید تا به عنایت رحمان، روح اطمینان در وجود دمیده شود و بر سریر ایقان مستریح و جالس شوید. خدای واحد شاهد است که اگر فی الجمله تفکّر نمائید علاوه بر همه این مطالب مقررّه و دلائل مذکوره، همین ردّ و سبّ و لعن اهل ارض بر این فوارس میدان تسلیم و انقطاع اعظم دلیل و اکبر حجّت بر حقیّت ایشان است. و در هر آن که تفکّر در اعتراضات جمیع مردم از علماء و فضلاء و جهّال فرمائی در این امر محکم تر و راسخ تر و ثابت تر می شوی. زیرا که جمیع آنچه واقع شده، از قبل معادن علم لدنی و مواقع احکام

malice and enmity entertained by all the peoples of the earth towards these companions. The persecution and pain they inflicted on these holy and spiritual beings were regarded by them as means unto salvation, prosperity, and everlasting success. Hath the world, since the days of Adam, witnessed such tumult, such violent commotion? Notwithstanding all the torture they suffered, and manifold the afflictions they endured, they became the object of universal opprobrium and execration. Methinks patience was revealed only by virtue of their fortitude, and faithfulness itself was begotten only by their deeds.

265

Do thou ponder these momentous happenings in thy heart, so that thou mayest apprehend the greatness of this Revelation, and perceive its stupendous glory. Then shall the spirit of faith, through the grace of the Merciful, be breathed into thy being, and thou shalt be established and abide upon the seat of certitude. The one God is My witness! Wert thou to ponder a while, thou wilt recognize that, apart from all these established truths and above-mentioned evidences, the repudiation, cursing, and execration, pronounced by the people of the earth, are in themselves the mightiest proof and the surest testimony of the truth of these heroes of the field of resignation and detachment. Whenever thou dost meditate upon the cavils uttered by all the people, be they divines, learned or ignorant, the firmer and the more steadfast wilt thou grow in the Faith. For whatsoever hath come to pass, hath been prophesied by them who are the Mines of divine knowledge, and Recipients of God's eternal law.

اگر چه این بنده اراده ذکر احادیث قبل را نداشتم و لیکن نظر به محبت آن جناب چند روایتی که مناسب این مقام است ذکر می‌نمایم. با اینکه فی الحقیقه احتیاج نیست زیرا که آنچه ذکر شده جمیع ارض و من علیها را کافی است. و فی الحقیقه جمیع کتب و اسرار آن در این مختصر ذکر شده به قسمی که اگر کسی قدری تأمل نماید جمیع اسرار کلمات الهی و امور ظاهره از آن سلطان حقیقی را از آنچه ذکر شده ادراک می‌نماید. و لیکن چون همه ناس بر یک شأن و یک مقام نیستند لهذا چند حدیثی ذکر می‌نمایم تا سبب استقامت انفس متزلزله شود و اطمینان عقول مضطربه گردد و همچنین حجت الهی بر اعالی و ادانی عباد تام و کامل گردد.

از جمله احادیث این است که می‌فرماید: "إِذَا ظَهَرَتْ رَأْيَةُ الْحَقِّ لَعْنَهَا أَهْلُ الشَّرْقِ وَالْغَرْبِ." حال باید قدری از صهبای انقطاع نوشید و بر رفرف امتناع مقرر گزید و "تَفَكُّرُ سَاعَةٍ خَيْرٌ مِنْ عِبَادَةٍ سَبْعِينَ سَنَةً." را منظور داشت که آخر سبب این امر شنیع چه می‌شود که جمیع مردم با اظهار حب و طلب حق، بعد از ظهور، اهل حق را لعن نمایند، چنانچه مستفاد از حدیث می‌شود. و این واضح است که سبب، نسخ قواعد و رسوم و عادات و آداب است که همه

Although We did not intend to make mention of the traditions of a bygone age, yet, because of Our love for thee, We will cite a few which are applicable to Our argument. We do not feel their necessity, however, inasmuch as the things We have already mentioned suffice the world and all that is therein. In fact, all the Scriptures and the mysteries thereof are condensed into this brief account. So much so, that were a person to ponder it a while in his heart, he would discover from all that hath been said the mysteries of the Words of God, and would apprehend the meaning of whatever hath been manifested by that ideal King. As the people differ in their understanding and station, We will accordingly make mention of a few traditions, that these may impart constancy to the wavering soul, and tranquillity to the troubled mind. Thereby, will the testimony of God unto the people, both high and low, be complete and perfect.

Among them is the tradition, "And when the Standard of Truth is made manifest, the people of both the East and the West curse it." The wine of renunciation must needs be quaffed, the lofty heights of detachment must needs be attained, and the meditation referred to in the words "One hour's reflection is preferable to seventy years of pious worship" must needs be observed, so that the secret of the wretched behaviour of the people might be discovered, those people who, despite the love and yearning for truth which they profess, curse the followers of Truth when once He hath been made manifest. To this truth the above-mentioned tradition beareth witness. It is evident that the reason for such behaviour is none other than the annulment

ناس به آن محدود گشته‌اند. و إلا اگر جمال رحمان بر همان رسوم و آداب حرکت نماید و تصدیق کند مردم را در آنچه به آن مشغولند، دیگر چرا این همه اختلاف و فساد در ملک ظاهر می شود. و مصدّق و مثبت این حدیث شریف، قوله تعالی: "يَوْمَ يَدْعُ الدّاعِ إِلَى شَيْءٍ نُكْرٍ".

باری، چون منادی احدیّه از ورای حجابات قدسیّه مردم را به انقطاع تمام می خواند از آنچه که در دست دارند، و این ندای الهی چون مخالف هوی است لهذا این همه افتتان و امتحان رو می دهد. و حال مردم را ملاحظه نما که هیچ ذکر این احادیث محکمه را که جمیع ظاهر شده نمی نمایند و لکن آن احادیثی که صحّت و سقم آن معلوم نیست تمسّک به آنها جسته‌اند که چرا ظاهر نشد. و حال آنکه آنچه را هم که تعقّل ننموده‌اند ظاهر شد و باهر گشت. و آثار و علامات حقّ به مثل شمس در وسط سماء لائح، مع ذلک عباد در تیه جهل و نادانی سرگردان مانده‌اند. با اینکه چقدر از آیات فرقانیّه و روایات محقّقه که جمیع دالّ است بر شرع و حکم جدید و امر بدیع، باز منتظرند که طلعت موعود بر شریعت فرقان حکم فرماید چنانچه یهود و نصاری همین حرف را می گویند.

of those rules, customs, habits, and ceremonials to which they have been subjected. Otherwise, were the Beauty of the Merciful to comply with those same rules and customs, which are current amongst the people, and were He to sanction their observances, such conflict and mischief would in no wise be made manifest in the world. This exalted tradition is attested and substantiated by these words which He hath revealed: "The day when the Summoner shall summon to a stern business."¹⁸⁰

268

The divine call of the celestial Herald from beyond the Veil of Glory, summoning mankind to renounce utterly all the things to which they cleave, is repugnant to their desire; and this is the cause of the bitter trials and violent commotions which have occurred. Consider the way of the people. They ignore these well-founded traditions, all of which have been fulfilled, and cling unto those of doubtful validity, and ask why these have not been fulfilled. And yet, those things which to them were inconceivable have been made manifest. The signs and tokens of the Truth shine even as the midday sun, and yet the people are wandering, aimlessly and perplexedly, in the wilderness of ignorance and folly. Notwithstanding all the verses of the Qur'án, and the recognized traditions, which are all indicative of a new Faith, a new Law, and a new Revelation, this generation still waiteth in expectation of beholding the promised One who should uphold the Law of the Muhammadan Dispensation. The Jews and the Christians in like manner uphold the same contention.

Among the utterances that foreshadow a new Law and a new Revelation are the passages in the "Prayer of Nudbih": "Where is He Who is preserved to renew the ordinances and laws? Where is He Who hath the authority to transform the Faith and the followers thereof?" He hath, likewise, revealed in the Zíyarat: ¹⁸¹ "Peace be upon the Truth made new." Abú-'Abdi'lláh, questioned concerning the character of the Mihdí, answered saying: "He will perform that which Muhammad, the Messenger of God, hath performed, and will demolish whatever hath been before Him even as the Messenger of God hath demolished the ways of those that preceded Him."

Behold, how, notwithstanding these and similar traditions, they idly contend that the laws formerly revealed, must in no wise be altered. And yet, is not the object of every Revelation to effect a transformation in the whole character of mankind, a transformation that shall manifest itself both outwardly and inwardly, that shall affect both its inner life and external conditions? For if the character of mankind be not changed, the futility of God's universal Manifestations would be apparent. In the "Aválím," an authoritative and well-known book, it is recorded: "A Youth from Baní-Háshim shall be made manifest, Who will reveal a new Book and promulgate a new law;" then follow these words: "Most of His enemies will be the divines." In another passage, it is related of Sádiq, son of Muhammad, that he spoke the following: "There shall appear a Youth from Baní-Háshim, Who will bid the people plight fealty unto Him. His Book will be a new Book, unto which He shall summon the people to pledge their faith. Stern is His Revelation unto the Arab. If ye hear about Him, hasten unto Him." How well have they followed the directions of the Imáms of the Faith and Lamps of certitude! Although it is clearly stated: "Were ye to hear that a Youth from Baní-Háshim hath appeared,

و از جمله کلمات مدله بر شرع جدید و امر بدیع فقرات دعای ندبه است که می فرماید: "أَيْنَ الْمَدَّخِرُ لِتَجْدِيدِ الْفَرَائِضِ وَ السُّنَنِ وَ أَيْنَ الْمُتَخَيِّرُ لِإِعَادَةِ الْمِلَّةِ وَالشَّرِيعَةِ." و در زیارت می فرماید: "السَّلَامُ عَلَى الْحَقِّ الْجَدِيدِ." "سُئِلَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ سِيرَةِ الْمُهَدِيِّ كَيْفَ سِيرَتُهُ قَالَ يَصْنَعُ مَا صَنَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَ يَهْدِمُ مَا كَانَ قَبْلَهُ كَمَا هَدَمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ أَمْرَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ."

حال ملاحظه فرمائید که با وجود امثال این روایات چه استدلال ها بر عدم تغییر احکام می نمایند با اینکه مقصود از هر ظهور، ظهور تغییر و تبدیل است در ارکان عالم سراً و جهراً، ظاهراً و باطناً، چه اگر به هیچ وجه امورات ارض تغییر نیابد ظهور مظاهر کلیه لغو خواهد بود و با اینکه در "عوالم" که از کتب مشهوره معتبره است می فرماید: "يُظْهِرُ مِنْ بَنِي هَاشِمٍ صَبِيٌّ ذُو كِتَابٍ وَ أَحْكَامٍ جَدِيدٍ" "إِلَى أَنْ قَالَ" وَ أَكْثَرُ أَعْدَائِهِ الْعُلَمَاءُ." و در مقامی دیگر از صادق بن محمد ذکر می نماید که فرمودند: "وَلَقَدْ يَظْهَرُ صَبِيٌّ مِنْ بَنِي هَاشِمٍ وَ يَأْمُرُ النَّاسَ بِبَيْعَتِهِ وَ هُوَ ذُو كِتَابٍ جَدِيدٍ، يُبَايِعُ النَّاسَ بِكِتَابٍ جَدِيدٍ، عَلَى الْعَرَبِ شَدِيدٌ. فَإِنْ سَمِعْتُمْ مِنْهُ شَيْئاً فَاسْرِعُوا إِلَيْهِ." خوب وصیت ائمه دین و سرج یقین را عمل نمودند. با اینکه می فرماید: اگر شنیدید که جوانی از بنی هاشم ظاهر شد و می خواند مردم را به کتاب جدید

الهی و احکام بدیع ربّانی بشتابید بسوی او، مع ذلک جمیع حکم کفر و خروج از ایمان به آن سیّد امکان دادند و نرفتند بسوی آن نور هاشمی و ظهور سبحانی مگر با شمشیرهای کشیده و قلب های پر کینه. و دیگر ملاحظه عداوت علما نمائید که به چه صریحی درکتب مذکور است. با وجود همه این احادیث ظاهره مدله و اشارات واضحه محقّقه، جمیع ناس از جوهر صافی معرفت و بیان معرض شده اند و به مظاهر ضلالت و طغیان اقبال نموده اند و با این روایات وارده و کلمات نازله می گویند آنچه نفسشان به آن مایل است. و اگر جوهر حقّ بیانی بفرماید که مخالف نفس و هوای این گروه واقع شود فی الفور تکفیر نمایند و می گویند: این مخالف قول ائمه دین و انوار مبین است و در شرع متین چنین امری و حکمی صادر نشده. چنانچه الیوم امثال این سخن های بی فائده از این هیاکل فانیه ظاهر شده و می شود.

حال این روایت را ملاحظه نمائید که چگونه از قبل جمیع امورات را اخبار فرموده اند. در "اربعین" ذکر فرموده:

"يُظْهِرُ مِنْ بَنِي هَاشِمٍ صَبِيٌّ ذُو احْكَامٍ جَدِيدٍ فَيَدْعُو النَّاسَ وَلَمْ يُجِبْهُ أَحَدٌ وَاکْثَرُ اَعْدَائِهِ الْعُلَمَاءُ فَاِذَا حَكَمَ بِشَيْءٍ لَمْ يُطِيعُوهُ فَيَقُولُونَ هَذَا خِلَافُ مَا عِنْدَنَا مِنْ اَثِمَّةِ الدِّينِ" إلى آخر الحديث. چنانچه الیوم جمیع همین کلمات را اعاده می نمایند

summoning the people unto a new and Divine Book, and to new and Divine laws, hasten unto Him," yet have they all declared that Lord of being an infidel, and pronounced Him a heretic. They hastened not unto that Hāshimite Light, that divine Manifestation, except with drawn swords, and hearts filled with malice. Moreover, observe how explicitly the enmity of the divines hath been mentioned in the books.

Notwithstanding all these evident and significant traditions, all these unmistakable and undisputed allusions, the people have rejected the immaculate Essence of knowledge and of holy utterance, and have turned unto the exponents of rebellion and error. Despite these recorded traditions and revealed utterances, they speak only that which is prompted by their own selfish desires. And should the Essence of Truth reveal that which is contrary to their inclinations and desires, they will straightway denounce Him as an infidel, and will protest saying: "This is contrary to the sayings of the Imāms of the Faith and of the resplendent lights. No such thing hath been provided by our inviolable Law." Even so in this day such worthless statements have been and are being made by these poor mortals.

And now, consider this other tradition, and observe how all these things have been foretold. In "Arbā'in" it is recorded: "Out of Baní-Hāshim there shall come forth a Youth Who shall reveal new laws. He shall summon the people unto Him, but none will heed His call. Most of His enemies will be the divines. His bidding they will not obey, but will protest saying: 'This is contrary to that which hath been handed down unto us by the Imāms of the Faith.'" In this day, all are repeating these very same words, utterly unaware that He is established upon the throne of "He doeth whatsoever He willeth," and abideth upon

و شاعر بر این نشده که آن حضرت بر عرش یَفْعَلُ ما یَشاء جالسند و بر کرسی یَحْكُمُ ما یُرید ساکن.

و هیچ ادراکی سبقت نیابد بر کیفیت ظهور او و هیچ عرفانی احاطه ننماید بر کمیت امر او. و جمیع قول ها به تصدیق او منوط است و تمام امور به امر او محتاج. و ما سوای او به امر او مخلوق اند و به حکم او موجود. و اوست مظهر اسرار الهی و مبین حکمت های غیب صمدانی. چنانچه در "بحار الانوار" و "عوالم" و در "ینبوع" از صادق بن محمد وارد شده که فرمود: "الْعِلْمُ سَبْعَةٌ وَ عِشْرُونَ حَرْفًا. فَجَمِيعُ مَا جَاءَتْ بِهِ الرُّسُلُ حُرْفَانِ وَ لَمْ يَعْرِفِ النَّاسُ حَتَّى الْيَوْمِ غَيْرَ الْحَرْفَيْنِ. فَإِذَا قَامَ قَائِمُنَا أَخْرَجَ الْخَمْسَةَ وَ الْعِشْرِينَ حَرْفًا." حال ملاحظه فرمائید که علم را بیست و هفت حرف معین فرموده و جمیع انبیاء از آدم الی خاتم دو حرف آن را بیان فرموده اند و بر این دو حرف مبعوث شده اند و می فرماید: قائم ظاهر می فرماید جمیع این بیست و پنج حرف را. از این بیان قدر و رتبه آن حضرت را ملاحظه فرما که قدرش اعظم از کلّ انبیاء و امرش اعلی و ارفع از عرفان و ادراک کلّ اولیاست. و امری را که انبیاء و اولیاء و اصفیاء به آن اطلاع نیافته و یا به امر مبرم الهی اظهار نداشته، این همج رعاع به عقول و علوم و ادراک ناقص خود میزان می کنند، اگر مطابق نیاید ردّ می نمایند.

the seat of "He ordaineth whatsoever He pleaseth."

272

No understanding can grasp the nature of His Revelation, nor can any knowledge comprehend the full measure of His Faith. All sayings are dependent upon His sanction, and all things stand in need of His Cause. All else save Him are created by His command, and move and have their being through His law. He is the Revealer of the divine mysteries, and the Expounder of the hidden and ancient wisdom. Thus it is related in the "Biháru'l-Anvar," the "Aválím," and the "Yanbú" of Sádiq, son of Muhammad, that he spoke these words: "Knowledge is twenty and seven letters. All that the Prophets have revealed are two letters thereof. No man thus far hath known more than these two letters. But when the Qá'im shall arise, He will cause the remaining twenty and five letters to be made manifest." Consider; He hath declared Knowledge to consist of twenty and seven letters, and regarded all the Prophets, from Adam even unto the "Seal," as Expounders of only two letters thereof and of having been sent down with these two letters. He also saith that the Qá'im will reveal all the remaining twenty and five letters. Behold from this utterance how great and lofty is His station! His rank excelleth that of all the Prophets, and His Revelation transcendeth the comprehension and understanding of all their chosen ones. A Revelation, of which the Prophets of God, His saints and chosen ones, have either not been informed, or which, in pursuance of God's inscrutable Decree, they have not disclosed,—such a Revelation these mean and depraved people have sought to measure with their own deficient minds, their own deficient learning and understanding. Should it fail to conform to their standards, they straightway reject it. "Thinkest thou that the greater part of them hear or

"أَمْ تَحْسَبُ أَنَّ أَكْثَرَهُمْ يَسْمَعُونَ أَوْ يَعْقِلُونَ ؟ إِنْ هُمْ إِلَّا كَالْأَنْعَامِ بَلْ هُمْ أَضَلُّ سَبِيلًا."

آیا این حدیث مذکور را بر چه حمل می نمایند که صریح بر ظهور مطالب غیبیه و امورات بدیعه جدیده است در ایام آن حضرت؟ و این امورات بدیعه سبب اختلاف ناس می شود به قسمی که جمیع علماء و فقهاء حکم بر قتل آن حضرت و اصحاب او کنند و همه اهل ارض بر مخالفت قیام نمایند. چنانچه در "کافی" در حدیث جابر در لوح فاطمه" در وصف قائم می فرماید: "عَلَيْهِ كَمَالُ مُوسَى وَ بَهَاءُ عِيسَى وَ صَبْرُ أَيُّوبَ فَيَذِلُّ أَوْلِيَاؤُهُ" "فِي زَمَانِهِ وَ تُتَّهَدَى رُؤُوسُهُمْ كَمَا تُتَّهَدَى رُؤُوسُ التُّرْكِ وَ الدَّيْلِمِ فَيُقْتَلُونَ وَ يُحْرَقُونَ وَ يَكُونُونَ خَائِفِينَ مَرْعُوبِينَ وَ جَلِيلِينَ تُصْبَعُ الْأَرْضُ بِدِمَائِهِمْ وَ يَفْشُو الْوَيْلُ وَ الرَّزَّةُ فِي نِسَائِهِمْ أُولَئِكَ أَوْلِيَايَ حَقًّا." حال ملاحظه فرمائید که حرفی از این حدیث باقی نماند مگر آنکه ظاهر شد. چنانچه در اکثر اماکن دم شریفشان ریخته شد و در هر بلدی ایشان را اسیر نموده و به ولایات و شهرها گردانیدند، بعضی را سوختند. و مع ذلک هیچ نفسی فکر ننمود که اگر قائم موعود به شریعت و احکام قبل مبعوث و ظاهر شود دیگر ذکر این احادیث برای چه شده و چرا این همه اختلاف ظاهر می شود تا آنکه قتل این اصحاب را واجب دانند و اذیت این ارواح مقدسه را سبب وصول به

understand? They are even like unto the brutes! yea, they stray even further from the path!"¹⁸²

273

How, We wonder, do they explain the aforementioned tradition, a tradition which, in unmistakable terms, foreshadoweth the revelation of things inscrutable, and the occurrence of new and wondrous events in His day? Such marvellous happenings kindle so great a strife amongst the people, that all the divines and doctors sentence Him and His companions to death, and all the peoples of the earth arise to oppose Him. Even as it hath been recorded in the "Káfi," in the tradition of Jabír, in the "Tablet of Fátimih," concerning the character of the Qá'im: "He shall manifest the perfection of Moses, the splendour of Jesus, and the patience of Job. His chosen ones shall be abased in His day. Their heads shall be offered as presents even as the heads of the Turks and the Daylamites. They shall be slain and burnt. Fear shall seize them; dismay and alarm shall strike terror into their hearts. The earth shall be dyed with their blood. Their womenfolk shall bewail and lament. These indeed are my friends!" Consider, not a single letter of this tradition hath remained unfulfilled. In most of the places their blessed blood hath been shed; in every city they have been made captives, have been paraded throughout the provinces, and some have been burnt with fire. And yet no one hath paused to reflect that if the promised Qá'im should reveal the law and ordinances of a former Dispensation, why then should such traditions have been recorded, and why should there arise such a degree of strife and conflict that the people should regard the slaying of these companions as an obligation imposed upon them, and deem the persecution of these holy souls as a means of attaining unto the highest favour?

و دیگر ملاحظه فرمائید چگونه جمیع این امور وارده و افعال نازل در احادیث قبل ذکر شده. چنانچه در "روضه کافی" در بیان زوراء می فرماید: "و فی رَوْضَةِ الْكَافِي عَنْ مُعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ وَهَبٍ عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَتَعْرِفُ الزَّوْرَاءَ؟ قُلْتُ: جُعِلْتُ فِدَاكَ، يَقُولُونَ إِنَّهَا بَغْدَادُ. قَالَ لَا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ الرَّيَّ؟ قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ أَتَيْتَ سُوقَ الدَّوَابِّ؟ قُلْتُ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ رَأَيْتَ جَبَلَ الْأَسْوَدَ عَنْ يَمِينِ الطَّرِيقِ؟ تِلْكَ الزَّوْرَاءُ. يُقْتَلُ فِيهَا ثَمَانُونَ رَجُلًا مِنْ وُلْدِ فُلَانٍ كُلُّهُمْ يَصْلَحُ الْخِلَافَةَ. قُلْتُ: مَنْ يَقْتُلُهُمْ؟ قَالَ: يَقْتُلُهُمْ أَوْلَادُ الْعَجَم."

این است حکم و امر اصحاب آن حضرت که از قبل بیان فرموده اند. و حال ملاحظه فرمائید که زوراء موافق این روایت ارض ری است. و این اصحاب را در آن مکان به بدترین عذاب بقتل رساندند و جمیع این وجودات قدسی را عجم شهید نموده چنانچه در حدیث مذکور است و شنیده اند و بر همه عالم واضح و مبهرن است. حال چرا این خراطین ارض در این احادیث که جمیع آن به مثل شمس در وسط سماء ظاهر شد تفکر نمی نمایند و اقبال به حق نمی جویند و به بعضی احادیث که معنی آن را ادراک ننموده اند

274

Moreover, observe how these things that have come to pass, and the acts which have been perpetrated, have all been mentioned in former traditions. Even as it hath been recorded in the "Rawdīy-i-Kāfi," concerning "Zawrá." In the "Rawdīy-i-Kāfi" it is related of Mu'aviyah, son of Vahháb, that Abú-'Abdi'lláh hath spoken: "Knowest thou Zawrá?" I said: "May my life be a sacrifice unto thee! They say it is Baghdád." "Nay," he answered. And then added: "Hast thou entered the city of Rayy?"¹⁸³ to which I made reply: "Yea, I have entered it." Whereupon, He enquired: "Didst thou visit the cattle-market?" "Yea," I answered. He said: "Hast thou seen the black mountain on the right hand side of the road? The same is Zawrá. There shall eighty men, of the children of certain ones, be slain, all of whom are worthy to be called caliphs." "Who will slay them?" I asked. He made reply: "The children of Persia!"

275

Such is the condition and fate of His companions which in former days hath been foretold. And now observe how, according to this tradition, Zawrá is no other but the land of Rayy. In that place His companions have been with great suffering put to death, and all these holy beings have suffered martyrdom at the hand of the Persians, as recorded in the tradition. This thou hast heard, and unto it all testify. Wherefore, then, do not these grovelling, worm-like men pause to meditate upon these traditions, all of which are manifest as the sun in its noon-tide glory? For what reason do they refuse to embrace the Truth, and allow certain traditions, the significance of which they have failed to grasp, to withhold them from the recognition of the Revelation of God and His Beauty, and to cause them to dwell in the infernal abyss? Such

things are to be attributed to naught but the faithlessness of the divines and doctors of the age. Of these, Sádiq, son of Muhammad, hath said: "The religious doctors of that age shall be the most wicked of the divines beneath the shadow of heaven. Out of them hath mischief proceeded, and unto them it shall return."

از ظهور حق و جمال الله اعراض جسته‌اند و به سقر مقرّ گزیده‌اند؟ نیست این امور مگر از اعراض فقهای عصر و علمای عهد. این است که صادق بن محمد می‌فرماید: "فُقَهَاءُ ذَلِكَ الزَّمَانِ شَرُّ فُقَهَاءٍ تَحْتَ ظِلِّ السَّمَاءِ مِنْهُمْ خَرَجَتْ الْفِتْنَةُ وَإِلَيْهِمْ تَعُودُ."

276

We entreat the learned men of the Bayán not to follow in such ways, not to inflict, at the time of Mustagháth, upon Him Who is the divine Essence, the heavenly Light, the absolute Eternity, the Beginning and the End of the Manifestations of the Invisible, that which hath been inflicted in this day. We beg them not to depend upon their intellect, their comprehension and learning, nor to contend with the Revealer of celestial and infinite knowledge. And yet, notwithstanding all these admonitions, We perceive that a one-eyed man, who himself is the chief of the people, is arising with the utmost malevolence against Us. We foresee that in every city people will arise to suppress the Blessed Beauty, that the companions of that Lord of being and ultimate Desire of all men will flee from the face of the oppressor and seek refuge from him in the wilderness, whilst others will resign themselves and, with absolute detachment, will sacrifice their lives in His path. Methinks We can discern one who is reputed for such devoutness and piety that men deem it an obligation to obey him, and to whose command they consider it necessary to submit, who will arise to assail the very root of the divine Tree, and endeavour to the uttermost of his power to resist and oppose Him. Such is the way of the people!

و از فقهاء و علمای بیان استدعا می‌نمایم که چنین مشی نمایند و بر جوهر الهی و نور ربّانی و صرف ازلی و مبدأ و منتهای مظاهر غیبی در زمن مستغاث وارد نیاورند آنچه در این کور وارد شد و به عقول و ادراک و علم متمسک نشوند و به آن مظهر علوم نامتناهی ربّانی محاصمه نمایند. اگر چه با جمیع این وصایا، دیده می‌شود که شخصی اعور که از رؤسای قوم است در نهایت معارضه بر خیزد. و همچنین در هر بلدی بر نفی آن جمال قدسی برخیزند و اصحاب آن سلطان وجود و جوهر مقصود در کوه‌ها و صحراها فرار نمایند و از دست ظالمین مستور شوند و برخی توکل نمایند و با کمال انقطاع جان در بازند. و گویا مشاهده می‌شود نفسی که به کمال زهد و تقوی موصوف و معروف است، به قسمی که جمیع ناس اطاعت او را فرض شمرند و تسلیم امرش را لازم دانند، به محاربه با آن اصل شجره الهیه قیام نماید و به منتهای جهد و اجتهاد به معارضه بر خیزد. این است شأن ناس.

باری، امیدواریم که اهل بیان تربیت شوند و در هوای روح طیران نمایند و در فضای روح ساکن شوند، حق را از غیرتمیز دهند و تلبیس باطل را به دیده بصیرت بشناسند. اگر چه در این ایّام راحه حسدی وزیده که قسم به مرّی وجود از غیب و شهود که از اوّل بنای وجود عالم، با اینکه آن را اوّلی نه، تا حال چنین غلّ و حسد و بغضائی ظاهر نشده و نخواهد شد. چنانچه جمعی که راحه انصاف را نشنیده‌اند رایات نفاق برافراخته‌اند و بر مخالفت این عبد اتّفاق نموده‌اند و از هر جهت رمی آشکار و ازهر سمت تیری طیار. با اینکه با احدی در امری افتخار ننمودم و به نفسی برتری نجستم. مع هر نفسی مصاحبی بودم در نهایت مهربان و رفیقی به غایت بردبار و رایگان. با فقراء مثل فقراء بودم و با علماء و عظماء در کمال تسلیم و رضا. مع ذلک فَوَاللّٰهِ الَّذِیْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ بِأَن هَمَّ ابْتِلَاءٌ وَ بَأْسَاءٌ وَ ضُرَّاءٌ کَهِ از اعداء و اوّلی الکتاب وارد شد نزد آنچه از احبّاء وارد شد معدوم صرف است و مفقود بحت.

باری، چه اظهار نمایم که امکان را اگر انصاف باشد طاقت این بیان نه. و این عبد در اوّل ورود این ارض چون فی الجمله بر امورات محدثه بعد اطلاع یافتم، از قبل مهاجرت اختیار نمودم و سر در بیابان های فراق نهادم و دو سال وحده در صحراهای هجر بسر بردم و از عیونم عیون جاری

We fain would hope that the people of the Bayán will be enlightened, will soar in the realm of the spirit and abide therein, will discern the Truth, and recognize with the eye of insight dissembling falsehood. In these days, however, such odours of jealousy are diffused, that—I swear by the Educator of all beings, visible and invisible—from the beginning of the foundation of the world—though it hath no beginning—until the present day, such malice, envy, and hate have in no wise appeared, nor will they ever be witnessed in the future. For a number of people who have never inhaled the fragrance of justice, have raised the standard of sedition, and have leagued themselves against Us. On every side We witness the menace of their spears, and in all directions We recognize the shafts of their arrows. This, although We have never gloried in any thing, nor did We seek preference over any soul. To everyone We have been a most kindly companion, a most forbearing and affectionate friend. In the company of the poor We have sought their fellowship, and amidst the exalted and learned We have been submissive and resigned. I swear by God, the one true God! grievous as have been the woes and sufferings which the hand of the enemy and the people of the Book inflicted upon Us, yet all these fade into utter nothingness when compared with that which hath befallen Us at the hand of those who profess to be Our friends.

What more shall We say? The universe, were it to gaze with the eye of justice, would be incapable of bearing the weight of this utterance! In the early days of Our arrival in this land, when We discerned the signs of impending events, We decided, ere they happened, to retire. We betook Ourselves to the wilderness, and there, separated and alone, led for two years a life of complete solitude. From Our eyes there rained tears of anguish, and in Our bleeding heart there surged an ocean of agonizing

بود و از قلبم بحور دم ظاهر. چه لیالی که قوت دست نداد
و چه ایّام که جسد راحت نیافت. و با این بلایای نازله و
رزایای متواتره فوّالذی نفسی بیدِه کمال سرور موجود بود و
نهایت فرح مشهود. زیرا که از ضرر و نفع و صحت و سقم
نفسی اطلاع نبود. به خود مشغول بودم و از ما سوی
غافل. و غافل از اینکه کمند قضای الهی اوسع از خیال
است و تیر تقدیر او مقدّس از تدبیر. سر را از کمندش
نجات نه و اراده اش را جز رضا چاره ای نه. قسم به خدا
که این مهاجرتم را خیال مراجعت نبود و مسافرتم را امید
مواصلت نه. و مقصود جز این نبود که محلّ اختلاف
احباب نشوم و مصدر انقلاب اصحاب نگردم و سبب ضرر
احدی نشوم و علّت حزن قلبی نگردم. غیر از آنچه ذکر
شد خیالی نبود و امری منظور نه. اگرچه هر نفسی محملی
بست و به هوای خود خیالی نمود. باری، تا آنکه از مصدر
امر حکم رجوع صادر شد و لابدّاً تسلیم نمودم و راجع
شدم.

دیگر قلم عاجز است از ذکر آنچه بعد از رجوع ملاحظه
شد. حال دو سنه می گذرد که اعداء در اهلاک این عبد
فانی به نهایت سعی و اهتمام دارند چنانچه جمیع مطّلع
شده اند. مع ذلک نفسی از احباب نصرت ننموده و به
هیچ وجه اعانتی منظور نداشته. بلکه از عوض نصر، حزن

pain. Many a night We had no food for sustenance, and many a
day Our body found no rest. By Him Who hath My being
between His hands! notwithstanding these showers of
afflictions and unceasing calamities, Our soul was wrapt in
blissful joy, and Our whole being evinced an ineffable gladness.
For in Our solitude We were unaware of the harm or benefit,
the health or ailment, of any soul. Alone, We communed with
Our spirit, oblivious of the world and all that is therein. We
knew not, however, that the mesh of divine destiny exceedeth
the vastest of mortal conceptions, and the dart of His decree
transcendeth the boldest of human designs. None can escape
the snares He setteth, and no soul can find release except
through submission to His will. By the righteousness of God!
Our withdrawal contemplated no return, and Our separation
hoped for no reunion. The one object of Our retirement was to
avoid becoming a subject of discord among the faithful, a
source of disturbance unto Our companions, the means of
injury to any soul, or the cause of sorrow to any heart. Beyond
these, We cherished no other intention, and apart from them,
We had no end in view. And yet, each person schemed after his
own desire, and pursued his own idle fancy, until the hour
when, from the Mystic Source, there came the summons
bidding Us return whence We came. Surrendering Our will to
His, We submitted to His injunction.

279

What pen can recount the things We beheld upon Our return!
Two years have elapsed during which Our enemies have
ceaselessly and assiduously contrived to exterminate Us,
whereunto all witness. Nevertheless, none amongst the faithful
hath risen to render Us any assistance, nor did any one feel
inclined to help in Our deliverance. Nay, instead of assisting Us,
what showers of continuous sorrows, their words and deeds
have caused to rain upon Our soul! Amidst them all, We stand,

ها که متوالی و متواتر قولاً و فعلاً مثل غیث هاطل وارد می شود. و این عبد در کمال رضا جان بر کف حاضر می شود شاید از عنایت الهی و فضل سبحانی این حرف مذکور مشهور، در سبیل نقطه و کلمه علیا فدا شود و جان در بازد. و اگر این خیال نبود فَوَالَّذِي نَطَقَ الرُّوحُ بِأَمْرِهِ، آنی در این بلد توقّف نمی نمودم وَكَفَى بِاللَّهِ شَهِيداً. أَخْتِمُ الْقَوْلَ بِلا حَوْلَ وَ لا قُوَّةَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ وَ إِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ.

صاحبان هوش که از صهبای حبّ نوشیده‌اند و گامی به کام نفس برنداشته‌اند دلائل و برهان و حجّت را که جمیع مشعر بر این امر بدیع و ظهور منیع الهی است اظهر از شمس در فلک چهارم مشاهده نمایند. حال اعراض خلق را از جمال الهی و اقبالشان را به هوای نفسانی ملاحظه فرمائید. با همه این آیات متقنه و اشارات محکمه که در ثقل اکبر که ودیعه ربّانیّه است در بین عباد و این احادیث واضح که اصرح از بیان و تبیان است، از همه غافل و معرض شده‌اند و چند حدیث که به ادراک خود مطابق نیافته‌اند و معنی آن را ادراک ننموده‌اند متمسّک به ظاهر آنها شده و از سلسال خمر ذی الجلال و زلال بی زوال جمال لایزال محروم و مأیوس مانده‌اند.

ملاحظه فرمائید که در اخبار، سنه ظهور آن هوّیه نور را هم ذکر فرموده‌اند مع ذلک شاعر نشده‌اند و در نفسی از هوای

life in hand, wholly resigned to His will; that perchance, through God's loving kindness and His grace, this revealed and manifest Letter may lay down His life as a sacrifice in the path of the Primal Point, the most exalted Word. By Him at Whose bidding the Spirit hath spoken, but for this yearning of Our soul, We would not, for one moment, have tarried any longer in this city. "Sufficient Witness is God unto Us." We conclude Our argument with the words: "There is no power nor strength but in God alone." "We are God's, and to Him shall we return."

280

They that have hearts to understand, they that have quaffed the Wine of love, who have not for one moment gratified their selfish desires, will behold, resplendent as the sun in its noon-tide glory, those tokens, testimonies, and evidences that attest the truth of this wondrous Revelation, this transcendent and divine Faith. Reflect, how the people have rejected the Beauty of God, and have clung unto their covetous desires. Notwithstanding all these consummate verses, these unmistakable allusions, which have been revealed in the "Most weighty Revelation," the Trust of God amongst men, and despite these evident traditions, each more manifest than the most explicit utterance, the people have ignored and repudiated their truth, and have held fast to the letter of certain traditions which, according to their understanding, they have found inconsistent with their expectations, and the meaning of which they have failed to grasp. They have thus shattered every hope, and deprived themselves of the pure wine of the All-Glorious, and the clear and incorruptible waters of the immortal Beauty.

281

Consider, that even the year in which that Quintessence of Light is to be made manifest hath been specifically recorded in the traditions, yet they still remain unmindful, nor do they for

نفس منقطع نگشته‌اند. فی حَدِيثِ الْمُفَضَّل "سَلَّ عَنْ
الصَّادِقِ فَكَيْفَ يَا مُوَلَّيَّ فِي ظُهُورِهِ؟ فَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ :
فِي سَنَةِ السِّتِّينَ يَظْهَرُ أَمْرُهُ وَ يَعْلُو ذِكْرُهُ."

باری، تحیر است از این عباد که چگونه با این اشارات
واضحہ لائحہ از حقّ احتراز نموده‌اند. مثلاً ذکر حزن و
سجن و ابتلاء که بر آن خلاصہ فطرت الهی وارد شد در
اخبار قبل ذکر شدہ. فی الْبَحَارِ : "إِنَّ فِي قَائِمِنَا أَرْبَعَ
عَلَامَاتٍ مِنْ أَرْبَعَةِ نَبِيِّ مُوسَى وَ عِيسَى وَ يُوسُفَ وَ مُحَمَّدٍ.
أَمَّا الْعَلَامَةُ مِنْ مُوسَى الْخَوْفُ وَ الْإِنْتِظَارُ. وَ أَمَّا الْعَلَامَةُ مِنْ
عِيسَى مَا قَالُوا فِي حَقِّهِ. وَ الْعَلَامَةُ مِنْ يُوسُفَ السَّجْنُ وَ
التَّقِيَّةُ. وَ الْعَلَامَةُ مِنْ مُحَمَّدٍ يَظْهَرُ بِأَثَارٍ مِثْلِ الْقُرْآنِ. " با
این حدیث به این محکمی که جمیع امورات را مطابق آنچه
واقع شدہ ذکر فرمودہ‌اند مع ذلک احدی متنبہ نشده و
گمان ندارم کہ بعد ہم متنبہ شوند إِلَّا مَنْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ. إِنَّ
اللَّهَ مُسْمِعٌ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَ مَا أَنَا بِمُسْمِعٍ مَنْ فِي الْقُبُورِ.

و بر آن جناب معلوم بودہ کہ اطيّار هوّیہ و حمامات ازلیّہ را دو
بیان است. بیانی بر حسب ظاهر، بی رمز و نقاب و حجاب
فرمودہ و می فرمایند تا سراجی باشد ہدایت کننده و نوری راہ
نمایند، تا سالکین را بہ معارج قدس رساند و طالبین را بہ بساط
انس کشاند چنانچہ مذکور شد از روایات مکشوفہ و آیات
واضحہ. و بیاناتی با حجاب و ستر فرمودہ و می فرمایند تا

one moment cease to pursue their selfish desires. According to
the tradition, Mufaddál asked Sádiq saying: "What of the sign of
His manifestation, O my master?" He made reply: "In the year
sixty, His Cause shall be made manifest, and His Name shall be
proclaimed."

282

How strange! Notwithstanding these explicit and manifest
references these people have shunned the Truth. For instance,
mention of the sorrows, the imprisonment and afflictions
inflicted upon that Essence of divine virtue hath been made in
the former traditions. In the "Bihár" it is recorded: "In our
Qá'im there shall be four signs from four Prophets, Moses,
Jesus, Joseph, and Muhammad. The sign from Moses, is fear
and expectation; from Jesus, that which was spoken of Him;
from Joseph, imprisonment and dissimulation; from
Muhammad, the revelation of a Book similar to the Qur'an." Notwithstanding such a conclusive tradition, which in such
unmistakable language hath foreshadowed the happenings of
the present day, none hath been found to heed its prophecy,
and methinks none will do so in the future, except him whom
thy Lord willeth. "God indeed shall make whom He will to
hearken, but We shall not make those who are in their graves to
hearken."

283

It is evident unto thee that the Birds of Heaven and Doves of
Eternity speak a twofold language. One language, the outward
language, is devoid of allusions, is unconcealed and unveiled;
that it may be a guiding lamp and a beaconing light whereby
wayfarers may attain the heights of holiness, and seekers may
advance into the realm of eternal reunion. Such are the unveiled
traditions and the evident verses already mentioned. The other
language is veiled and concealed, so that whatever lieth hidden
in the heart of the malevolent may be made manifest and their

مُغَلِّين آنچه در قلب پنهان نموده‌اند ظاهر شود و حقایقشان باهر گردد. این است که صادق بن محمد می‌فرماید: "وَاللّٰهُ لَيَمَحَّصُنَّ وَاللّٰهُ لَيُغَرِّبُلُنَّ." این است میزان الهی و محک صمدانی که عباد خود را به آن امتحان می‌فرماید. و احدی پی به معانی این بیانات نبرد مگر قلوب مطمئنه و نفوس مرضیه و افنده مجرده. و مقصود در امثال این گونه بیانات، معانی ظاهریه که مردم ادراک می‌نمایند نبوده و نیست. این است که می‌فرماید: "لِكُلِّ عِلْمٍ سَبْعُونَ وَجْهًا وَ لَيْسَ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ إِلَّا وَاحِدٌ وَ إِذَا قَامَ الْقَائِمُ يَبْتُ بَاقِيَ الْوُجُوهِ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ." و اَيْضًا قَالَ: "لَحْنُ نَتَكَلَّمُ بِكَلِمَةٍ وَ نُرِيدُ مِنْهَا إِحْدَى وَسَبْعِينَ وَجْهًا وَلَنَا لِكُلِّ مِنْهَا الْمَخْرُجُ."

باری، ذکر این مراتب برای آن است که از بعضی روایات و بیانات که در عالم ملک آثار آن ظاهر نشده مضطرب نشوند و حمل بر عدم ادراک خود نمایند نه بر عدم ظهور معانی حدیث زیرا که نزد آن عباد معلوم نیست که مقصود ائمه دین چه بود چنانچه از حدیث مستفاد می‌شود. پس باید عباد به این گونه عبارات، خود را از فیوضات ممنوع نسازند و از اهلش سؤال نمایند تا اسرار مستوره، بلا حجاب ظاهر و واضح شود.

و لیکن احدی از اهل ارض مشاهده نمی‌شود که طالب حق باشد تا آنکه در مسائل غامضه رجوع به مظاهر احدیه نماید. کلّ در ارض نسیان ساکن و به اهل بغی و طغیان متّبع. وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ يَفْعَلُ بِهْمْ كَمَا هُمْ يَعْمَلُونَ وَ

innermost being be disclosed. Thus hath Sádiq, son of Muhammad, spoken: "God verily will test them and sift them." This is the divine standard, this is the Touchstone of God, wherewith He proveth His servants. None apprehendeth the meaning of these utterances except them whose hearts are assured, whose souls have found favour with God, and whose minds are detached from all else but Him. In such utterances, the literal meaning, as generally understood by the people, is not what hath been intended. Thus it is recorded: "Every knowledge hath seventy meanings, of which one only is known amongst the people. And when the Qá'im shall arise, He shall reveal unto men all that which remaineth." He also saith: "We speak one word, and by it we intend one and seventy meanings; each one of these meanings we can explain."

284

These things We mention only that the people may not be dismayed because of certain traditions and utterances, which have not yet been literally fulfilled, that they may rather attribute their perplexity to their own lack of understanding, and not to the non-fulfilment of the promises in the traditions, inasmuch as the meaning intended by the Imáms of the Faith is not known by this people, as evidenced by the traditions themselves. The people, therefore, must not allow such utterances to deprive them of the divine bounties, but should rather seek enlightenment from them who are the recognized Expounders thereof, so that the hidden mysteries may be unravelled, and be made manifest unto them.

285

We perceive none, however, amongst the people of the earth who, sincerely yearning for the Truth, seeketh the guidance of the divine Manifestations concerning the abstruse matters of his Faith. All are dwellers in the land of oblivion, and all are followers of the people of wickedness and rebellion. God will

<p>يُنْسَاهُمْ كَمَا نَسُوا لِقَاءَهُ فِي أَيَّامِهِ وَ كَذَلِكَ نُضَيِّ عَلَى الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَ يُقْضَى عَلَى الَّذِينَ هُمْ كَانُوا بِآيَاتِهِ يَجْحَدُونَ.</p>	<p>verily do unto them that which they themselves are doing, and will forget them even as they have ignored His Presence in His day. Such is His decree unto those that have denied Him, and such will it be unto them that have rejected His signs.</p>
<p>وَ أَحْتِمُ الْقَوْلَ بِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى : " وَ مَنْ يَعِشْ عَنْ ذِكْرِ الرَّحْمَنِ نُقَيِّضْ لَهُ شَيْطَانًا فَهُوَ لَهُ قَرِينٌ. " " وَ مَنْ أَعْرَضَ عَنْ ذِكْرِي فَإِنَّ لَهُ مَعِيشَةً ضَنْكًا. "</p>	<p>286 We conclude Our argument with His words—exalted is He— “And whoso shall withdraw from the remembrance of the Merciful, We will chain a Satan unto him, and he shall be his fast companion.” ¹⁸⁴ “And whoso turneth away from My remembrance, truly his shall be a life of misery.” ¹⁸⁵</p>
	<p>287 Thus hath it been revealed aforetime, were ye to comprehend.</p>
	<p>288 Revealed by the “Bá” and the “Há.” ¹⁸⁶</p>
	<p>289 Peace be upon him that inclineth his ear unto the melody of the Mystic Bird calling from the Sadratu'l-Muntahá!</p>
	<p>290 Glorified be our Lord, the Most High!</p>

1. Qur'án 36:30.
2. Qur'án 40:5.
3. Qur'án 11:38.
4. Qur'án 71:26.
5. Qur'án 29:2.
6. Qur'án 35:39.
7. Qur'án 11:61, 62.
8. Abraham.
9. Qur'án 40:28.
10. Qur'án 11:21.
11. Qur'án 2:87.
12. Qur'án 3:70.
13. Qur'án 3:71.
14. Qur'án 3:99.
15. Qur'án 3:7.
16. Qur'án 76:9.
17. Qur'án 5:117.
18. Qur'án 14:24.
19. The Greek word used (Thlipsis) has two meanings: pressure and oppression.
20. Matthew 24:29–31.
21. The passage is quoted by Bahá'u'lláh in Arabic and interpreted in Persian.
22. Luke 21:33.
23. "Lamentation" attributed to the Twelfth Imám.
24. Qur'án 55:5.
25. Qur'án 67:2.
26. Qur'án 76:5.
27. Qur'án 6:91.
28. Qur'án 41:30.
29. Qur'án 70:40.
30. Qur'án 82:1.
31. Qur'án 14:48.
32. Qur'án 39:67.
33. The direction toward which the face must be turned when praying.
34. Mecca.
35. Medina.
36. Qur'án 2:144.
37. Prostrations.
38. At Mecca.
39. Qur'án 2:149.
40. Qur'án 2:115.
41. Qur'án 2:143.
42. Qur'án 74:50.
43. Qur'án 28:20.
44. Qur'án 24:35.
45. Qur'án 26:19.
46. Qur'án 19:22.
47. Qur'án 19:28.
48. Matthew 2:2.
49. Qur'án 3:39.
50. Matthew 3:1–2.
51. Shaykh Ahmad-i-Ahsá'í and Siyyid Kázim-i-Rashtí.
52. Qur'án 55:29.
53. Qur'án 51:22.
54. Qur'án 2:282.
55. Qur'án 55:56.
56. Qur'án 2:87.
57. Qur'án 25:25.
58. Qur'án 25:7.
59. Qur'án 2:210.
60. Qur'án 44:10.
61. Qur'án 3:119.
62. Sixth Imám of the Shí'his.
63. Qur'án 25:7.
64. Qur'án 4:45.
65. Qur'án 2:75.
66. Qur'án 2:79.
67. Qur'án 24:35.
68. Qur'án 9:33.
69. Qur'án 29:51.
70. Qur'án 2:176.
71. Qur'án 6:103.
72. Qur'án 3:28.
73. Qur'án 41:53.
74. Qur'án 51:21.
75. Qur'án 59:19.
76. Qur'án 2:253.
77. Qur'án 7:145.
78. Qur'án 6:35.
79. Isaiah 65:25.
80. Qur'án 7:178.
81. Qur'án 11:7.
82. Qur'án 13:5.
83. Qur'án 50:15.
84. Qur'án 50:20.
85. Qur'án 17:51.
86. John 3:7.
87. John 3:5–6.
88. Qur'án 7:178.
89. Luke 9:60.
90. Title of the uncle of Muhammad.
91. Qur'án 6:122.
92. Qur'án 37:173.
93. Qur'án 9:33.
94. Qur'án 11:18.
95. Qur'án 35:15.
96. Cf. Luke 5:18–26.
97. Qur'án 6:91.
98. Qur'án 15:72.
99. Qur'án 5:64.
100. Qur'án 48:10.
101. Qur'án 29:23.
102. Qur'án 2:46.
103. Qur'án 2:249.
104. Qur'án 18:111.
105. Qur'án 13:2.
106. Qur'án 17:44.
107. Qur'án 78:29.

108. Qur'án 57:3.
109. Qur'án 2:210.
110. Qur'án 28:5.
111. Qur'án 13:41.
112. Qur'án 3:183.
113. Qur'án 3:182.
114. Qur'án 2:89.
115. Qur'án 2:285.
116. Qur'án 54:50.
117. Qur'án 43:22.
118. The Báb.
119. Qur'án 2:19.
120. Qur'án 36:20.
121. Imám 'Alí.
122. Qur'án 2:85.
123. Qur'án 33:40.
124. Qur'án 6:103.
125. Qur'án 16:61.
126. Qur'án 21:23.
127. Qur'án 55:39.
128. Qur'án 55:41.
129. Baghdád.
130. Qur'án 10:25.
131. Qur'án 6:127.
132. Qur'án 2:136.
133. Qur'án 2:253.
134. Qur'án 19:31.
135. Qur'án 18:110.
136. Qur'án 8:17.
137. Qur'án 48:10.
138. Qur'án 33:40.
139. Qur'án 2:189.
140. Qur'án 17:85.
141. Hájí Mírzá Karím Khán.
142. "Guidance unto the ignorant."
143. Ascent.
144. Infernal tree.
145. Sinner or sinful. Qur'án 44:43–44.
146. Honourable—Qur'án 44:49.
147. Qur'án 6:59.
148. A magician contemporary with Moses.
149. Qur'án 7:57.
150. Qur'án 16:43.
151. Qur'án 29:69.
152. Ibid.
153. The year 1260 A.H., the year of the Báb's Declaration.
154. Qur'án 2:1.
155. Qur'án 2:23.
156. Qur'án 45:5.
157. Qur'án 45:6.
158. Qur'án 45:8.
159. Qur'án 26:187.
160. Qur'án 8:32.
161. Qur'án 45:24.
162. Qur'án 29:23.
163. Qur'án 37:36.
164. Qur'án 40:34.
165. Qur'án 3:7.
166. Qur'án 45:22.
167. Qur'án 38:67.
168. Qur'án 34:43.
169. Qur'án 5:62.
170. Qur'án 6:7.
171. Qur'án 2:148.
172. Qur'án 11:27.
173. Imám Husayn.
174. Qur'án 26:227.
175. Qur'án 2:94, Qur'án 62:6.
176. Qur'án 34:13.
177. Qur'án 59:2.
178. He Who is invoked.
179. Qur'án 11:113.
180. Qur'án 54:6.
181. Visiting Tablet revealed by 'Alí.
182. Qur'án 25:44.
183. Ancient city near which Tīhrán is built.
184. Qur'án 43:36.
185. Qur'án 20:124.
186. B and H meaning Bahá.